

The fire ecology of spiders: investigating the effects of fire on spiders at the individual and community level.

Jessica Marsh BSc Hons, MSc

School of Biological Sciences, Faculty of Science and Engineering,

Flinders University, Adelaide, South Australia

Thesis submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

July 2017

Table of Contents

Thesis Abstract	iv
Declaration	vi
Acknowledgements	vii
Contextual Statement	viii
CHAPTER ONE	9
Introduction to Thesis	9
Review of literature	9
Background	12
Thesis overview	14
References	17
CHAPTER TWO	25
The effect of experimental burning on the composition and diversity of spider communities in nationally threatened remnant vegetation communities	25
Abstract	25
Introduction	26
Methods	34
Study sites	34
Surveys	37
Statistical Analyses	43
Results	45
Question One: Burn treatment, burn temperature and time since burn on community composition and diversity	47
Question Two: Vegetation and litter depth on spider community composition and diversity	60
Question Three: ‘Fire specialist’ species and burning	69
Discussion	72
References	80

CHAPTER THREE	90
A novel morphological trait-based system for categorising the spider community into guilds and measuring community response to burning.....	90
Abstract	90
Introduction	91
Methods	100
Experimental sites	100
Functional guild classification	101
Trait scoring	102
Statistical analysis	106
Results	108
Fire effects on spider guild composition	108
Diversity and richness	111
How does trait distribution affect species' responses to environmental variables?	112
References	119
CHAPTER FOUR	125
How to define a spider community? Comparing the use and limitations of common methods for categorising spider communities in ecological studies.....	125
Abstract	125
Methods	133
Spider identification and trait classification	134
Statistical analyses	134
Results	136
Patterns of response of morphospecies, family, RGS and MGS guild assemblages	136
Exclusion of immature specimens	147
Discussion	150
References	155

CHAPTER FIVE	160
Smoking spiders: Investigating the response of spiders to exposure to smoke.	160
Abstract	160
Introduction	161
Methods	166
Results	169
Discussion	175
References	179
CHAPTER SIX	185
Thesis Conclusion	185
References	192
Appendix	194

Thesis Abstract

Fire is a major disturbance event that can have profound effects on ecosystems and on the biota within. The increasing use of anthropogenic fire in Australia, as a means to control fuel loads and provide asset protection, coupled with predictions for larger and more frequent wildfires has meant that the need to understand, and make predictions about how these events affect ecosystems, and the biota within them, is high. This need is especially potent where burning is being conducted in areas of high conservation status or environmental concern, such as the *Eucalyptus cneorifolia* vegetation communities on Kangaroo Island, which are listed as Critically Endangered under the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999*. The chapters of this thesis are dedicated to increasing the understanding of how fire affects spiders, both at an individual and community level, and is focussed on spiders occupying fragmented patches of threatened *E. cneorifolia* vegetation communities.

The first empirical chapter of this thesis used a controlled and replicated experimental design to show how burning small fragments of native vegetation affected the composition and diversity of spider communities within. We found burn temperature, burn treatment and vegetation structure to significantly affect the composition and diversity of spider communities. The second chapter expanded on these findings by analysing a functional response of spiders to fire, utilising two novel guild systems. In support of the findings from the analysis of a taxonomic response in Chapter One, we found burning to significantly affect the diversity and composition of functional guilds.

In order to accurately record and analyse patterns of spider community change following burning it is crucial to understand the implications of the method used to categorise the data and the effect it has on patterns of community response to environmental variables. We investigated this in the third empirical chapter. In order to do so we used multivariate techniques to analyse changes in the community composition and diversity of family, morphospecies and guild assemblages in response to environmental variables associated with burning. Ordinations revealed significant differences in the response of these three assemblages to burning.

The fourth chapter used a novel approach and experimental design to investigate the responses of individual spiders to exposure to smoke. We detected significant increases in the rate of movement following exposure to a smoke stimulus. These findings are novel and suggest a potential mechanism for emigration of spiders away from fire, however they require further

testing.

This thesis covers diverse elements of spider fire ecology that link together, building on the findings of previous studies and adding new and novel insights. In it we cover aspects of spider community fire ecology with recommendations for management techniques, methodological suggestions for improving the use of spider data in ecological research and experimental analyses of behavioural responses by spiders to fire related stimuli.

Declaration

I certify that this thesis does not incorporate without acknowledgment any material previously submitted for a degree or diploma in any university; and that to the best of my knowledge and belief it does not contain any material previously published or written by another person except where due reference is made in the text.

Signed.....

Date.....16/12/2016.....

Acknowledgements

I would like to thank my supervisors, Duncan Mackay, Molly Whalen and Richard Glatz for all their help, support, advice, comments and encouragement. I am especially thankful to them for keeping me in the loop and stopping me from feeling too isolated here on Kangaroo Island.

Thank you to Dave Taylor for getting me started on this road, for the encouragement and support along the way and for being my fellow PhD buddy.

Big thank you to Danny Male, Ivy Male and Belle Male for helping with field work, for being my go-to for computer tech. advice (the last bit not so much from Ivy and Belle) and for being understanding when I have needed to work late. I honestly couldn't have done it without your support.

Thank you to the private land holders on Kangaroo Island, who let me their land be burnt and the let me chase spiders about on their property. Thank you to Department of Environment and Natural Resources, Kangaroo Island, for lending me a microscope and for letting me have access to all the specimens that had been collected in pre-burn trials.

This research was supported by funds from the Australian Arachnological Society, the Nature Foundation, SA, and the Holsworth Wildlife Research Endowment.

Contextual Statement

This thesis is divided up in to six chapters. Chapters One and Six form the Introduction to the thesis, comprising a review and discussion of the literature, and the Thesis Discussion. Chapters Two to Six present original research. These are in the format of scientific papers. For this reason, each chapter has a separate reference list, and the tables and figures are presented in the text.

CHAPTER ONE

Introduction to Thesis

1
2

3 Review of literature

4 Fire is a part of Australia's natural history. Humans have long been manipulating fire to manage
5 the natural environment (Bowman, 1998); however, in recent years alterations to the natural fire
6 regime have increased at a rate not seen before. Following recent large-scale wildfire events, the
7 use of high frequency, prescribed burns as a method of fuel reduction and hazard prevention has
8 increased, and models predict an increased potential for larger and more frequent natural fires as
9 a result of changes in climate and drought (Gill & Allan, 2008; Liu et al., 2010). Unpublished data
10 by the Department of the Environment and Natural Resources, Kangaroo Island (DEWNR) shows
11 the number of hectares burnt through fuel reduction burns to have increased linearly with time,
12 so that in 2007 13 Hectares of native vegetation were burnt on Kangaroo Island and this number
13 had increased to 500 Hectares in 2014 (DEWNR unpublished data). Conversely, as fragmentation
14 of the rural landscape has increased and remnant patches have become smaller and smaller, the
15 chance that a patch alights has decreased and the ease of controlling fire in a small patch, coupled
16 with the necessity to control fire near to human habitation, has increased. This has resulted in a
17 dichotomy in rural Australia in which, in some areas fire frequency has significantly increased,
18 whilst in others there has been a significant decrease. Both changes to the fire regime are likely to
19 affect the biological communities existing within these fragments. The need for a better
20 understanding of the interaction between fire and ecosystems is high, both from an ecological
21 perspective in order to better understand how fire may affect the taxonomic and functional
22 composition of a community, and also from an individual species perspective, in order to
23 understand and make predictions about how individuals are likely to respond to exposure to fire
24 and its components. This is especially true in areas of high conservation concern.

25 The effects of fire on an ecosystem and its biota are complex. Whelan (2002) identified three
26 pathways by which fire may impact upon flora and fauna. Firstly are those factors associated with
27 the immediate effects of fire. These effects may be direct, for example causing emigration away
28 from fire, or mortality, as a result of exposure to smoke and/or radiant heat. Indirect effects may
29 also occur and include fire-induced changes to the habitat or ecosystem that cause fatality or

30 emigration, such as changes to, or the destruction of, suitable habitat, making it uninhabitable for
31 organisms. The second pathway involves the impact of longer term influences of fire on
32 ecosystems, once fire has passed. Examples include changes to food supply, or suitable habitat as
33 a results of burning. The third pathway includes the effects of fire regime, such as the intensity of
34 the fire and the frequency of fire, including long term fire suppression on ecosystems. A cessation
35 in burning or a major reduction in fire frequency in a fire-adapted area, such as temperate
36 Australia, can have deleterious effects on ecosystem diversity and function (Keith & Bradstock,
37 1994; Johnson, 1995; Leach & Givnish, 1996; Penman et al., 2009; Pyke et al., 2010).

38 In addition to the pathways described by Whelan (2002), it is likely that landscape attributes, such
39 as long-term fragmentation and isolation have shaped the spider communities, the way they
40 respond to disturbances such as fire, and the trajectory of post-fire recolonisation. Theory predicts
41 that small patch size (as a result of fragmentation), and/or increasing degree of isolation and time
42 since fragmentation leads to a general decline in diversity and abundance of populations (Harrison
43 & Bruna, 1999). The equilibrium theory of island biogeography (MacArthur & Wilson, 1967) and
44 metapopulation theory (Hanski & Simberloff, 1997; Hanski, 1998), assert that population size in a
45 fragment is governed by an interaction between recolonisation ability (which is limited by the
46 degree of isolation and the mobility of displaced biota) and the increased vulnerability of
47 fragmented communities to stochastic extinction events, such as may be caused by burning. As
48 the population size decreases, vulnerability to stochastic extinction events increases and as the
49 size of most populations are proportional to the area they occupy, the chance of extinction of a
50 given population is likely to be inversely proportional to fragment size (Preston, 1962). Thus theory
51 would lead us to predict that invertebrate populations in small habitat patches, such as the spider
52 communities in fragmented patches of *Eucalyptus cneorifolia*, will have small population sizes, low
53 diversity, and be vulnerable to local extinction from disturbances such as burning. However,
54 naturally common species that occur at a high abundance are less vulnerable to stochastic
55 extinction events than those which naturally occur at lower numbers. They can therefore be
56 regarded as being relatively more stable and more likely to survive a major disturbance event in a
57 fragmented environment, and this has been supported by empirical studies (Davies et al., 2000;
58 Steffan-Dewenter & Tscharrntke, 2002; Cagnolo et al., 2009). Individual species traits, such as the
59 increased dispersal ability of spiders able to balloon, can intensify or reduce the effects of

60 fragmentation on a population (Davies et al., 2000; Cagnolo et al., 2009).

61 The Specialist-Disturbance hypothesis (Vazquez & Simberloff, 2002) predicts that resource
62 specialists are more likely to be negatively affected by disturbance events than resource
63 generalists. Resource specialists are confined to the resource they depend on; if this resource
64 disappears they cannot move to another, whereas generalists can. With some exceptions spiders
65 are generalist predators, being largely opportunistic in the invertebrate prey they consume.
66 However, many are highly specialised in the microhabitat they occupy (Wise, 1993). The
67 distribution and abundance of a species within an ecosystem is restricted by its niche
68 requirements (Brown, 1984), and by definition a specialist species is one with restricted ecological
69 niche requirements (Futuyma & Moreno, 1988; Devictor et al., 2010). This suggests that
70 disturbance variables, such as fire intensity and the percentage of habitat burnt, will differentially
71 affect specialists and generalists; a generalist is likely to show more flexibility in its ability to
72 tolerate or recover from a disturbance. Studies have found generalists to benefit from
73 disturbance, resulting in an increase in abundance (Robinson et al., 1992; Holt et al., 1999; Steffan-
74 Dewenter & Tschardtke, 2000; Tschardtke et al., 2002; Krauss et al., 2003; Devictor et al., 2008;
75 Cagnolo et al., 2009). It would be expected that microhabitat specialist spiders would be more
76 negatively affected by fire in a fragmented ecosystem than niche generalists, and this has been
77 supported by studies, for example Marshall et al. (2006) and Bonte et al. (2003). However, this
78 may not be true where a specialist species has a biological trait that provides inherent protection
79 from a disturbance, for example burrowing spiders living in tunnels are protected from lethal
80 radiant heat (Carrel, 2008).

81 Fragmentation can favour exotic arthropods, which can increase in abundance in habitat
82 fragments or along fragment edges (Suarez et al., 1998; Hobbs, 2001; Ness, 2004). The
83 vulnerability of a patch to entry by exotic species increases with the relative amount (area) of edge
84 (Saunders et al., 1991) and with the age of the fragment (Bolger et al., 2008). For example, the
85 exotic pest cabbage white butterfly (*Pieris rapae*) is common on Kangaroo Island in disturbed
86 areas where its brassicaceous food plants exist as roadside/pasture weeds or vegetable plantings,
87 whereas only isolated individuals are observed amongst native vegetation (R. Glatz Pers. Comm.).
88 Disturbance may also be associated with an increase in abundance of exotic invertebrates

89 (Szinetar & Samu, 2012; Hogg & Daane, 2013). Thus the age of the *Eucalyptus cneorifolia*
90 fragments and their small size, in conjunction with burning, may make them vulnerable to
91 colonisation by exotic invertebrates.

92 The post-fire recolonisation of a site by invertebrates occurs through in situ survival of species
93 within a habitat patch, via emigration of individuals away from a site followed by later
94 recolonisation, or by immigration by individuals from unburnt neighbouring habitat (Panzer, 2003;
95 Brennan et al., 2011). For species occupying highly fragmented and isolated remnant patches of
96 native vegetation survival in situ and early emigration from lethal heat, followed by later
97 recolonization, become the primary mechanisms by which recolonization of a burnt area may
98 occur. Burning would favour those individuals that are highly dispersive, that occupy a niche that
99 favours survival (for example burrowing species) or that can escape early away from the fire and
100 later recolonise, and this has been supported by some studies (Warren et al., 1987; Carrel, 2008).
101 Where habitat is fragmented and geographically isolated from neighbouring populations, as is the
102 case with the burn sites used in this study, immigration from unburnt neighbouring patches will
103 likely occur in lower numbers, or be slower than it would for less isolated patches (Davies et al.,
104 2000). This is especially true for ground-dwelling and flightless invertebrates, which generally have
105 poor dispersal abilities and recolonise areas at a slower rate than more mobile invertebrates (Moir
106 et al., 2005; Uys et al., 2009).

107 **Background**

108 *The study sites*

109 The following paragraphs provide a background to the *Eucalyptus cneorifolia* communities on
110 Kangaroo Island and highlight the potential differences in this study compared to fire ecology
111 studies in more ecologically intact landscapes.

112 As a result of large-scale land clearance for agriculture in the 1950s and 60s, native vegetation on
113 the eastern end of Kangaroo Island (KI) now exists in a highly modified state. It is characterised by
114 small, remnant fragments of native vegetation surrounded by a largely agricultural matrix.
115 Approximately a quarter of these remnant patches are comprised of communities dominated by
116 *Eucalyptus cneorifolia* (the Kangaroo Island narrow-leafed mallee). *Eucalyptus cneorifolia* is

117 endemic to South Australia, with the main population being found on the eastern end of KI and
118 some isolated pockets occurring on the southern tip of the Fleurieu Peninsula. *Eucalyptus*
119 *cneorifolia* woodland was listed as Critically Endangered under the *Environment Protection and*
120 *Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (the EPBC Act) in May 2014 (Department of the Environment,
121 2014). The *E. cneorifolia* patches on KI have been subject to various disturbances over the last 50
122 years, including increased fragmentation, altered fire regime, grazing (both by native fauna and
123 stock), the permeation of pesticides/herbicides after use in the agricultural matrix, and drought
124 and dryland salinity (Taylor, 2008). It is likely that these factors have all contributed in some part
125 to deterioration in habitat quality and have impacted on the spider communities inhabiting the
126 vegetation fragments; however, the Department of the Environment Water and Natural Resources
127 (DEWNR) on KI has identified alterations to the natural fire regime as a key driver in the
128 degradation of the patches (EPFT Working Group, 2008). Fragmentation of native vegetation can
129 serve to insulate it from natural disturbance events, such as fire (Saunders et al., 1991).
130 Additionally, small patch size and the proximity of patches to agricultural assets increases the need
131 of landholders to control fire events in the patches and the ease of achieving this control (Gill &
132 Williams, 1996). Not only is fire frequency altered, but so also are other aspects of the natural fire
133 regime such as the type of fire, its intensity and the season in which it occurs, often causing
134 impacts to ecosystem functions and biodiversity (Whelan, 2002; Bradstock et al., 2006; Bradstock,
135 2008). Records suggest that the *E. cneorifolia* patches involved in this study have not been burnt
136 for over 30 years (Taylor, 2008).

137 The condition of the vegetation in these remnant *E. cneorifolia* patches varies but is typically
138 depauperate and senescing. The *E. cneorifolia* vegetation communities in the fragments are
139 characterised by a sparse to absent understorey, a ground cover of twig and leaf litter and a dense
140 mallee canopy cover (Taylor, 2008). In many of the patches, the mallees are showing signs of
141 stress-induced epicormic sprouting and some are dead or dying (pers. obs.).

142 *The Eastern Plains Fire Trials*

143 The Eastern Plains Fire Trials (EPFT), run by DEWNR on KI, was an experimental burn program to
144 research the use of burning *per se*, and burns of different intensities, as a means to restore plant
145 diversity to fragmented patches of senescent *E. cneorifolia* vegetation communities. Fire intensity

146 was defined by the temperature reached at the soil surface during a burn, and by the degree of
147 crowning and canopy scorch. High intensity burns were characterised by flame heights of above 2
148 metres, crowning into the canopy and a fast rate of spread (Keeley, 2009). Lower intensity burns
149 were associated with smaller flame heights and fewer, or less widespread, incidents of crowning
150 or canopy scorch. As part of the EPFT, fire intensity was manipulated using pre-burn vegetation
151 treatments applied to individual experimental plots, which altered the amount of available fuel
152 and so the temperature and the intensity of a burn.

153 Three different treatment types were investigated:

- 154 • Coppiced plot: Standing vegetation was coppiced prior to burning to increase the
155 fuel load at ground level and produce a higher intensity burn.
- 156 • Standing plot: Vegetation was not manipulated (left standing) prior to burning,
157 resulting in a lower and more patchy fuel load and creating a lower intensity burn.
- 158 • Control plot: A negative control plot where vegetation was not manipulated and
159 fire was excluded.

160 This study was run in conjunction with the EPFT, utilising the burn sites.

161 Thesis overview

162 This thesis explores diverse elements of invertebrate fire ecology, discussing aspects of spider
163 community fire ecology with recommendations regarding management techniques,
164 methodological suggestions for improving the use of spider data in fire and general ecological
165 research, and experimental analyses of behavioural responses by spiders to fire related stimuli.
166 The research described in this thesis uses novel experimental methodology and community
167 analytical techniques building on findings of previous studies, addressing knowledge gaps and
168 producing novel insights.

169 The main body of this thesis is divided into an introductory chapter, four empirical chapters and a
170 discussion chapter. Chapter Two, the first of the empirical chapters, focusses on spider community
171 fire ecology and investigates how burning affects spider communities in fragmented patches of
172 threatened remnant vegetation on KI, South Australia. A key aim of the chapter was to provide
173 management advice for the optimum methods of conducting restoration burning of fragmented

174 patches of remnant vegetation in order to conserve, or minimise the loss of, diversity of the spider
175 community. This chapter describes the outcomes of a controlled, replicated study, using a high
176 number of replicates, and includes pre-burn baseline invertebrate community data. Prior to
177 burning, all sites were matched for area, historic land use and vegetation type. Few fire ecology
178 studies have investigated fire temperature as a variable and been able to link invertebrate data to
179 accurate temperatures recorded during each burn. This combination of attributes is unusual in fire
180 ecology research where due to the costs and logistical problems of conducting large scale burns,
181 studies are often based on smaller scale experimental burns with few replicates or on
182 chronosequence studies comparing sites with different historical times since burning, where it is
183 not possible to control for factors such as area or type of vegetation burnt; or they have been
184 conducted on single wild-fire events.

185 Chapter Three researches the use of a novel functional guild system for classifying the spider
186 community and measuring spider community responses to burning. We developed a system for
187 categorising spiders into discrete guilds based upon measurable morphological traits. We used the
188 fourth corner approach to assess and quantify relationships between species traits and
189 environmental variables by combining data from environmental trait and species abundance
190 matrices (Legendre et al., 1997; Dray & Legendre, 2008). The fourth corner approach is a
191 relatively new technique, which has been used more widely in ecological studies of plant
192 communities, for example by Lehsten et al. (2009) and Amatangelo et al. (2014), but recently has
193 been used to test species trait relationships in invertebrate communities, such as in studies by
194 Jonas & Joern (2007) and Langlands et al. (2011).

195 In Chapter Four we compare the efficacy of higher level taxonomic surrogacy, morphospecies and
196 the novel guild system developed in chapter two, as categorisation systems for investigating and
197 understanding the effect of fire on the spider fauna. A review of the spider fire ecology literature
198 revealed a large number of different methods used in studies for categorising spiders into
199 ecologically meaningful units, ranging from higher level taxonomic classifications to
200 morphospecies and functional guilds. We found the apparent effect of fire upon the spider
201 community to vary depending on the categorisation method employed. We also found that
202 excluding immature specimens, as required for morphospecies or species level categorisation,

203 affected the apparent community response to fire. The results of these findings are discussed
204 along with methodological and analytical recommendations for future studies.

205 Chapter Five focusses on behavioural ecology. Emigration by spiders away from an area of fire
206 activity has been recorded in a study by Brennan et al. (2011) and observed during prescribed
207 burns and wildfires (Pers. Obs.); however, these amount to anecdotal evidence and such
208 behavioural responses to fire-related cues has never been studied empirically. We investigated
209 potential mechanisms driving spider emigration away from areas of fire activity, in relation to
210 faunal adaptations to fire that may promote the survival of spiders in a fire prone landscape. To do
211 this we used a novel methodological design, testing the responses of spiders to smoke stimuli in
212 an experimental setting. This chapter thus investigated a novel area of behavioural fire ecology
213 that added to the findings from the first three empirical chapters of this study and to field-based
214 fire ecology research.

215

216 **References**

- 217 Alvarez, G., Ammagarahalli, B., Hall, D. R., Pajares, J. A. & Gemeno, C. (2015). "Smoke, pheromone
218 and kairomone olfactory receptor neurons in males and females of the pine sawyer *Monochamus*
219 *galloprovincialis* (Olivier) (Coleoptera: Cerambycidae)." Journal of Insect Physiology **82**: 46-55.
- 220 Amatangelo, K. L., Johnson, S. E., Rogers, D. A. & Waller, D. M. (2014). "Trait-environment
221 relationships remain strong despite 50 years of trait compositional change in temperate forests."
222 Ecology **95**(7): 1780-1791.
- 223 Bolger, D. T., Beard, K. H., Suarez, A. V. & Case, T. J. (2008). "Increased abundance of native and
224 non-native spiders with habitat fragmentation." Diversity and Distributions **14**(4): 655-665.
- 225 Bonte, D., Vandenbroecke, N., Lens, L. & Maelfait, J. P. (2003). "Low propensity for aerial dispersal
226 in specialist spiders from fragmented landscapes." Proceedings of the Royal Society B-Biological
227 Sciences **270**(1524): 1601-1607.
- 228 Bowden, Joseph J. & Buddle, Christopher M. (2010). "Determinants of ground-dwelling spider
229 assemblages at a regional scale in the Yukon Territory, Canada." Ecoscience **17**(3): 287-297.
- 230 Bowman, Dmjs (1998). "Tansley review no. 101 - the impact of aboriginal landscape burning on the
231 Australian biota." New Phytologist **140**(3): 385-410.
- 232 Bradstock, R. A. (2008). "Effects of large fires on biodiversity in south-eastern Australia: Disaster or
233 template for diversity?" International Journal of Wildland Fire **17**(6): 809-822.
- 234 Bradstock, R. A., Bedward, M. & Cohn, J. S. (2006). "The modelled effects of differing fire
235 management strategies on the conifer *Callitris verrucosa* within semi-arid mallee vegetation in
236 Australia." Journal of Applied Ecology **43**(2): 281-292.
- 237 Brennan, K. E. C., Christie, F. J. & York, A. (2009). "Global climate change and litter decomposition:
238 More frequent fire slows decomposition and increases the functional importance of
239 invertebrates." Global Change Biology **15**(12): 2958-2971.
- 240 Brennan, Karl E. C., Moir, Melinda L. & Wittkuhn, Roy S. (2011). "Fire refugia: The mechanism

241 governing animal survivorship within a highly flammable plant." Austral Ecology **36**(2): 131-141.

242 Brown, J. H. (1984). "On the relationship between abundance and distribution of species."
 243 American Naturalist **124**(2): 255-279.

244 Cagnolo, L., Valladares, G., Salvo, A., Cabido, M. & Zak, M. (2009). "Habitat fragmentation and
 245 species loss across three interacting trophic levels: Effects of life-history and food-web traits."
 246 Conservation Biology **23**(5): 1167-1175.

247 Carrel, J. E. (2008). "Differential survival of *Geolycosa xera archboldi* and *G. hubbelli* (Araneae,
 248 Lycosidae) after fire in Florida scrub." Journal of Arachnology **36**(3): 595-599.

249 Davies, K. F., Margules, C. R. & Lawrence, K. F. (2000). "Which traits of species predict population
 250 declines in experimental forest fragments?" Ecology **81**(5): 1450-1461.

251 Devictor, V., Clavel, J., Julliard, R., Lavergne, S., Mouillot, D., Thuiller, W., Venail, P., Villeger, S. &
 252 Mouquet, N. (2010). "Defining and measuring ecological specialization." Journal of Applied Ecology
 253 **47**(1): 15-25.

254 Devictor, V., Julliard, R. & Jiguet, F. (2008). "Distribution of specialist and generalist species along
 255 spatial gradients of habitat disturbance and fragmentation." Oikos **117**(4): 507-514.

256 Environment, Department of the (2014) "Kangaroo Island narrow-leaved mallee (*Eucalyptus*
 257 *cneorifolia*) woodland in community and species profile and threats database."

258 EPFT Working Group (2008). "The Eastern Plains Fire Trial, Kangaroo Island, South Australia."
 259 Department for Environment and Heritage, Government of South Australia.

260 Evans, W. G. (1964). "Infra-red receptors in *Melanophila acuminata* de Geer." Nature **202**(492):
 261 211-&.

262 Evans, W. G. (1966). "Perception of infrared radiation from forest fires by *Melanophila acuminata*
 263 de Geer (Buprestidae: Coleoptera)." Ecology **47**(6): 1061-&.

264 Futuyma, D. J. & Moreno, G. (1988). "The evolution of ecological specialization." Annual Review of

- 265 Ecology and Systematics **19**: 207-233.
- 266 Gill, A. M. & Williams, J. E. (1996). "Fire regimes and biodiversity: The effects of fragmentation of
267 southeastern Australian eucalypt forests by urbanisation, agriculture and pine plantations." Forest
268 Ecology and Management **85**(1-3): 261-278.
- 269 Gill, A. Malcolm & Allan, Grant (2008). "Large fires, fire effects and the fire-regime concept."
270 International Journal of Wildland Fire **17**(6): 688-695.
- 271 Hanski, I. (1998). "Metapopulation dynamics." Nature **396**: 41-49.
- 272 Hanski, I. & Simberloff, D. (1997). The metapopulation approach, its history, conceptual domain
273 and application to conservation. Metapopulation biology: Ecology, genetics, and evolution. I. G.
274 Hanski, M.E. San Diego, Academic Press: 5-26.
- 275 Hanula, J. L., Wade, D. D., O'Brien, J. & Loeb, S. C. (2009). "Ground-dwelling arthropod association
276 with coarse woody debris following long-term dormant season prescribed burning in the longleaf
277 pine flatwoods of north Florida." Florida Entomologist **92**(2): 229-242.
- 278 Harrison, S. & Bruna, E. (1999). "Habitat fragmentation and large-scale conservation: What do we
279 know for sure?" Ecography **22**(3): 225-232.
- 280 Hobbs, R. J. (2001). "Synergisms among habitat fragmentation, livestock grazing, and biotic
281 invasions in southwestern Australia." Conservation Biology **15**(6): 1522-1528.
- 282 Hogg, B. N. & Daane, K. M. (2013). "Contrasting landscape effects on species diversity and invasion
283 success within a predator community." Diversity and Distributions **19**(3): 281-293.
- 284 Holt, R. D., Lawton, J. H., Polis, G. A. & Martinez, N. D. (1999). "Trophic rank and the species-area
285 relationship." Ecology **80**(5): 1495-1504.
- 286 Johnson, S. R. (1995). "Spider communities in the canopies of annually burned and long-term
287 unburned *Spartina pectinata* wetlands." Environmental Entomology **24**(4): 832-834.
- 288 Jonas, J. L. & Joern, A. (2007). "Grasshopper (Orthoptera : Acrididae) communities respond to fire,

289 bison grazing and weather in north American tallgrass prairie: A long-term study." Oecologia
290 **153**(3): 699-711.

291 Keeley, J. E. (2009). "Fire intensity, fire severity and burn severity: A brief review and suggested
292 usage." International Journal of Wildland Fire **18**(1): 116-126.

293 Keith, D. A. & Bradstock, R. A. (1994). "Fire and competition in Australian heath - a conceptual-
294 model and field investigations." Journal of Vegetation Science **5**(3): 347-354.

295 Krauss, J., Steffan-Dewenter, I. & Tschardtke, T. (2003). "How does landscape context contribute
296 to effects of habitat fragmentation on diversity and population density of butterflies?" Journal of
297 Biogeography **30**(6): 889-900.

298 Langellotto, G. A. & Denno, R. F. (2004). "Responses of invertebrate natural enemies to complex-
299 structured habitats: A meta-analytical synthesis." Oecologia **139**(1): 1-10.

300 Langlands, Peter R., Brennan, Karl E. C., Framenau, Volker W. & Main, Barbara Y. (2011).
301 "Predicting the post-fire responses of animal assemblages: Testing a trait-based approach using
302 spiders." Journal of Animal Ecology **80**(3): 558-568.

303 Langlands, Peter R., Brennan, Karl E. C. & Ward, Bruce (2012). "Is the reassembly of an arid spider
304 assemblage following fire deterministic?" Austral Ecology **37**(4): 429-439.

305 Leach, M. K. & Givnish, T. J. (1996). "Ecological determinants of species loss in remnant prairies."
306 Science **273**(5281): 1555-1558.

307 Lehsten, V., Harmand, P. & Kleyer, M. (2009). "Fourth-corner generation of plant functional
308 response groups." Environmental and Ecological Statistics **16**(4): 561-584.

309 Liu, Y. Q., Stanturf, J. & Goodrick, S. (2010). "Trends in global wildfire potential in a changing
310 climate." Forest Ecology and Management **259**(4): 685-697.

311 MacArthur, R.H. & Wilson, E.O. (1967). The theory of island biogeography, Princeton University
312 Press, N.J. USA.

313 Malumbres-Olarte, J., Barratt, B. I. P., Vink, C. J., Paterson, A. M., Cruickshank, R. H., Ferguson, C.
314 M. & Barton, D. M. (2013). "Habitat specificity, dispersal and burning season: Recovery indicators
315 in New Zealand native grassland communities." Biological Conservation **160**: 140-149.

316 Marshall, Samuel D., Walker, Sean E. & Rypstra, Ann L. (2006). "Two ecologically-divergent
317 generalist predators have different responses to landscape fragmentation." Oikos **114**(2): 241-248.

318 Milberg, P., Bergman, K. O., Norman, H., Pettersson, R. B., Westerberg, L., Wikars, L. O. & Jansson,
319 N. (2015). "A burning desire for smoke? Sampling insects favoured by forest fire in the absence of
320 fire." Journal of Insect Conservation **19**(1): 55-65.

321 Moir, M. L., Brennan, K. E. C., Koch, J. M., Majer, J. D. & Fletcher, M. J. (2005). "Restoration of a
322 forest ecosystem: The effects of vegetation and dispersal capabilities on the reassembly of plant-
323 dwelling arthropods." Forest Ecology and Management **217**(2-3): 294-306.

324 Murphy, S. A., Legge, S. M., Heathcote, J. & Mulder, E. (2010). "The effects of early and late-season
325 fires on mortality, dispersal, physiology and breeding of red-backed fairy-wrens (*Malurus*
326 *melanocephalus*)." Wildlife Research **37**(2): 145-155.

327 Ness, J. H. (2004). "Forest edges and fire ants alter the seed shadow of an ant-dispersed plant."
328 Oecologia **138**(3): 448-454.

329 Panzer, R. (2003). "Importance of in situ survival, recolonization, and habitat gaps in the postfire
330 recovery of fire-sensitive prairie insect species." Natural Areas Journal **23**(1): 14-21.

331 Pastro, L. A., Dickman, C. R. & Letnic, M. (2014). "Fire type and hemisphere determine the effects
332 of fire on the alpha and beta diversity of vertebrates: A global meta-analysis." Global Ecology and
333 Biogeography **23**(10): 1146-1156.

334 Penman, T. D., Binns, D. L., Brassil, T. E., Shiels, R. J. & Allen, R. M. (2009). "Long-term changes in
335 understorey vegetation in the absence of wildfire in south-east dry sclerophyll forests." Australian
336 Journal of Botany **57**(7): 533-540.

337 Podgaiski, Luciana R., Joner, Fernando, Lavorel, Sandra, Moretti, Marco, Ibanez, Sebastien,

338 Mendonca, Milton de S., Jr. & Pillar, Valerio D. (2013). "Spider trait assembly patterns and
339 resilience under fire-induced vegetation change in south Brazilian grasslands." Plos One **8**(3).

340 Preston, F.W. (1962). "The canonical distribution of commonness and rarity." Ecology **43**: 185-215,
341 410-432.

342 Pyke, D. A., Brooks, M. L. & D'Antonio, C. (2010). "Fire as a restoration tool: A decision framework
343 for predicting the control or enhancement of plants using fire." Restoration Ecology **18**(3): 274-
344 284.

345 Robinson, G. R., Holt, R. D., Gaines, M. S., Hamburg, S. P., Johnson, M. L., Fitch, H. S. & Martinko, E.
346 A. (1992). "Diverse and contrasting effects of habitat fragmentation." Science **257**(5069): 524-526.

347 Ruokolainen, Lasse & Salo, Kauko (2009). "The effect of fire intensity on vegetation succession on
348 a sub-xeric heath during ten years after wildfire." Annales Botanici Fennici **46**(1): 30-42.

349 Saunders, D. A., Hobbs, R. J. & Margules, C. R. (1991). "Biological consequences of ecosystem
350 fragmentation - a review." Conservation Biology **5**(1): 18-32.

351 Schutz, S., Weissbecker, B., Hummel, H. E., Apel, K. H., Schmitz, H. & Bleckmann, H. (1999). "Insect
352 antenna as a smoke detector." Nature **398**(6725): 298-299.

353 Snoddy, E. L. & Tippins, H. H. (1968). "On ecology of a smoke fly *Microsania imperfecta*." Annals of
354 the Entomological Society of America **61**(5): 1200-&.

355 Steffan-Dewenter, I. & Tscharntke, T. (2000). "Butterfly community structure in fragmented
356 habitats." Ecology Letters **3**(5): 449-456.

357 Steffan-Dewenter, I. & Tscharntke, T. (2002). "Insect communities and biotic interactions on
358 fragmented calcareous grasslands - a mini review." Biological Conservation **104**(3): 275-284.

359 Suarez, A. V., Bolger, D. T. & Case, T. J. (1998). "Effects of fragmentation and invasion on native ant
360 communities in coastal southern California." Ecology **79**(6): 2041-2056.

361 Swengel, A. B. (2001). "A literature review of insect responses to fire, compared to other

362 conservation managements of open habitat." *Biodiversity and Conservation* **10**(7): 1141-1169.

363 Szinetar, Csaba & Samu, Ferenc (2012). "Intensive grazing opens spider assemblage to invasion by
364 disturbance-tolerant species." *Journal of Arachnology* **40**(1): 59-70.

365 Taylor, D (2008). "Recovery plan for nationally threatened plant species on Kangaroo Island, South
366 Australia (2nd edn): 2003-2013." Department for Environment and Heritage, Government of South
367 Australia.

368 Tschardtke, T., Steffan-Dewenter, I., Kruess, A. & Thies, C. (2002). "Characteristics of insect
369 populations on habitat fragments: A mini review." *Ecological Research* **17**(2): 229-239.

370 Uys, C., Hamer, M. & Slotow, R. (2009). "Turnover in flightless invertebrate species composition
371 over different spatial scales in afrotemperate forest in the Drakensberg, South Africa." *African
372 Journal of Ecology* **47**(3): 341-351.

373 Vazquez, D. P. & Simberloff, D. (2002). "Ecological specialization and susceptibility to disturbance:
374 Conjectures and refutations." *American Naturalist* **159**(6): 606-623.

375 Warren, S. D., Scifres, C. J. & Teel, P. D. (1987). "Response of grassland arthropods to burning- a
376 review." *Agriculture Ecosystems & Environment* **19**(2): 105-130.

377 Watson, P. J., Bradstock, R. A. & Morris, C. (2009). "Fire frequency influences composition and
378 structure of the shrub layer in an Australian subcoastal temperate grassy woodland." *Austral
379 Ecology* **34**(2): 218-232.

380 Whelan, R. J. (2002). "Managing fire regimes for conservation and property protection: An
381 Australian response." *Conservation Biology* **16**(6): 1659-1661.

382 Whelan, R.J., L. Rodgerson, C.R. Dickman, and E.F. Sutherland (2002). Critical life processes of
383 plants and animals: Developing a process-based understanding of population changes in fire-
384 prone landscapes. *Flammable Australia: The fire regimes and biodiversity of a continent*. United
385 Kingdom, Cambridge University Press: 94-124.

386 Wise, D. H. (1993). Spiders in ecological webs. New York, Cambridge University Press.

387

CHAPTER TWO

The effect of experimental burning on the composition and diversity of spider communities in nationally threatened remnant vegetation communities

388
389
390
391

392 Abstract

393 Fire has been a major force shaping in the Australian biota. Changes in land use and fragmentation
394 of native vegetation have led to alterations to natural fire regimes and to the way fire moves
395 through the landscape. As apex predators, spiders are important components of the ecosystem,
396 however it is not known how spider communities occupying small, isolated fragments of native
397 vegetation will respond to burning. In a replicated and controlled study, we assessed the way the
398 spider community responded to burning of small, remnant patches of nationally threatened native
399 vegetation on Kangaroo Island, South Australia. In order to do this we used pitfall traps and sweep
400 netting in pre-burn and successive post-burn surveys. Three burn treatments were investigated; a
401 coppiced plot where vegetation was coppiced prior to burning, a standing plot where vegetation
402 was un-manipulated prior to burning and a no-burn control plot. Spiders were identified to family
403 and assigned to morphospecies. Ordinations revealed a significant effect of burn treatment, mean
404 temperature of the burn, litter depth and vegetation structure on the composition of pitfall
405 trapped and sweep net collected spider assemblages. The nature and direction of these effects
406 and the environmental attributes driving them differed between the two communities. We found
407 significant, non-linear changes in diversity and richness of spiders collected by sweep netting, but
408 there were no significant changes in the diversity or richness of pitfall trapped spiders. Burning
409 created a change in the dominance of some morphospecies, for example the dominant linyphiid of
410 unburnt plots was scarce in burnt plots and was replaced by an exotic linyphiid, *Ostearius*
411 *melanopygius*, which was associated with high burn temperatures and coppiced burn treatment.
412 Our findings suggest the importance of an appropriate fire regime in fragmented, ecologically
413 sensitive areas. Our findings indicate that if burning is to be conducted that lower intensity burns,
414 which leave a spatially heterogeneous post-burn landscape and preserve some remnant coarse
415 woody debris and organic material, may serve to better promote the conservation of native spider
416 communities.

417

418 Introduction

419 Fire is an integral part of Australia's natural history and has been an important force in shaping
420 Australia's biota. Post-settlement changes in land use and clearance of native vegetation have
421 caused alterations to historic fire regimes and to the way fire moves through the landscape (Gill &
422 Williams, 1996; Russell-Smith et al., 2003). On the eastern end of Kangaroo Island, changes in the
423 natural fire regime have been marked by a suppression in the frequency of fires (Department of
424 the Environment, Water and Natural Resources, 2014). A cessation in burning or a major reduction
425 in fire frequency in a fire-adapted area, such as temperate Australia, can have deleterious effects
426 on ecosystem diversity and function (Keith & Bradstock, 1994; Johnson, 1995; Leach & Givnish,
427 1996; Penman et al., 2009; Pyke et al., 2010, Teasdale et al., 2013). The adaptations that enable
428 flora and fauna to survive a fire can make them vulnerable when fire is removed, for example
429 exposure to fire and smoke-related compounds is required for germination of the seeds of
430 obligate seeders. For example, some *Banksia* spp., need exposure to fire, or to the components of
431 fire for mature fruits to open and/or for their seeds to germinate (Auld & Oconnell, 1991; Dixon et
432 al., 1995; Denham & Auld, 2002; Nield et al., 2009). The use of prescribed burning as a restoration
433 tool in fire suppressed landscapes is gaining increasing attention in the literature (Baker, 1994;
434 Penman et al., 2009; Pyke et al., 2010), although little research has been conducted analysing
435 faunal responses to restoration burning of remnant vegetation fragments. The response of
436 invertebrate communities is particularly poorly understood. In a meta-analysis of vertebrate
437 responses to fire, Pastro et al. (2014) found divergent responses between vertebrates in the
438 Northern Hemisphere and those in the Southern Hemisphere. There currently exists a Northern
439 Hemisphere bias to invertebrate ecology studies and although an analysis comparing the
440 responses of Northern and Southern Hemisphere invertebrates to fire has not been conducted, it
441 cannot be assumed that they would be concordant. Thus recent studies of invertebrates in the
442 Southern Hemisphere, for example by Langlands et al. (2012), Podgaiski et al. (2013) and this
443 study, give valuable data on the responses of Southern Hemisphere invertebrates to fire.

444 Awareness of the importance of invertebrate data in ecological research is growing. Spiders
445 provide important models for measuring and recording ecological change. They are abundant,
446 diverse apex predators with a high species turnover (Kremen et al., 1993) and occupy a range of

447 ecosystem niches. Most spiders are generalist predators that prey on a wide range of
448 invertebrates from an array of different functional groups. Thus, changes to the spider community
449 affect a wide range of ecosystem processes (Marc et al., 1999) and can cause alterations to lower
450 level processes and ecosystem functionality (Lawrence & Wise, 2004; Miyashita & Niwa, 2006;
451 Miyashita & Takada, 2007; Ruiz et al., 2009; Bucher et al., 2015). The many factors determining
452 individual survivorship and the composition of communities in the post-fire environment are
453 complex and interweaving. They consist of a mixture of fire-driven factors, habitat-driven factors
454 and organism-driven factors.

455 Whelan (2002) identified three pathways by which fire may impact upon flora and fauna. Firstly,
456 fire may have short-term effects on organisms. These effects may be direct, for example causing
457 mortality as a result of exposure to smoke and / or radiant heat, or emigration away from fire.
458 Indirect effects may also occur and include fire-induced changes to the habitat or ecosystem that
459 cause fatality or emigration, such as changes to, or the destruction of, suitable habitat, making it
460 uninhabitable for organisms

461 The second mechanism suggested by Whelan (2002) by which fire affects biota, focusses on the
462 effects of the processes that happen after a fire has passed. An example is a population that
463 survived a fire front, but then died as a result of starvation or predation pressures in the modified
464 post-fire environment. The alteration to habitat following fire can be profound, especially where
465 fires are of a high intensity (Wang & Kembball, 2005; Ruokolainen & Salo, 2009) and can affect both
466 the short term (Whelan's first pathway), and the longer term (Whelan's second pathway) survival
467 of organisms by, for example, reducing or eradicating food sources, removing cover and shade and
468 removing habitat. These alterations are of a dynamic nature and change with post-fire succession
469 and with the germination of seeds and re-sprouting of vegetation (Purdie & Slatyer, 1976). The
470 extent of secondary effects of fire on organisms is therefore likely to be dynamic and follow a
471 trajectory with time since burn. The nature of this trajectory may be predicted from variables such
472 as the amount of shade and ground cover to provide shelter and to prevent desiccation of
473 individuals and the amount of vegetation regrowth.

474 Whelan's (2002) third pathway links the influence that the fire history or fire regime of an area has
475 on the survival of the organisms inhabiting it. Fire regime includes references to the historical

476 regime of an area, for example the effect of the frequency of fire or long term suppression of
477 burning, in addition to the nature of a contemporary fire itself, for example the intensity of the fire
478 or the season of the burn. The effect of the interaction of the above variables with the influence of
479 the fire regime, is complex and profound. Long term fire suppression, as has occurred in the
480 *Eucalyptus cneorifolia* fragments on Kangaroo Island, can result in large-scale changes to
481 vegetation structure and diversity and a reduction in the fecundity of the soil seed bank (Penman
482 et al., 2009). The direct effect of long-term fire exclusion on fauna is not well known. Fire has been
483 associated with an increase in diversity of saproxylic beetles (Moretti et al., 2010); however,
484 studies have failed to find a link between extended time between burns and a decline in pyrophilic
485 insects (for example Saint-Germain et al., 2008).

486 Typically the immediate effects of fire and heat result in a high level of mortality, and
487 invertebrates generally show a decline in abundance immediately following a burn compared to
488 unburnt areas (Dawes-Gromadzki, 2007; Sgardelis et al., 1995; Vasconcelos et al., 2009; Wikars &
489 Schimmel, 2001).

490 Studies have recorded changes in the diversity, richness and composition of spider communities
491 following fire (Moretti et al., 2002; Koponen, 2005). Fire-sensitive spiders, whose density is
492 correlated to post-fire age of a burnt area, or to the habitat variables associated with post-fire age
493 have been recorded, with some species only found in unburnt ground and others only in areas
494 that have been subjected to burning (Buddle et al. 2000, Moretti et al., 2002; Buddle et al., 2006;
495 Gillette et al., 2008; Langlands et al., 2012; Teasdale et al., 2013). These species may be at risk of
496 localised extinction if inappropriate fire management is applied. Due to the widespread use of
497 pitfall trapping as a survey technique, the fire ecology of cursorial spiders is comparatively better
498 known than that of arboreal spiders, such as those utilising vegetation, tree trunks, or the canopy.
499 Changes in the structure of vegetation following fire influence the abundance and distribution of
500 spiders (Ryndock et al., 2012), and particularly vegetation-dwelling, irregular web building and orb
501 web spiders (Carrel, 2008; Podgaiski et al., 2013; Foster et al., 2015). Studies have shown the
502 composition and relative dominance of cursorial spider guilds in burnt areas to be different to
503 those of unburnt areas, typically open habitat ground runners dominate in burnt areas, whereas
504 litter specialists represent the dominant group in unburnt areas (Buddle et al., 2000; Moretti et al.,

505 2002; Koponen, 2005). Caution must be taken when making predictions about longer term
506 survival, as a species' ability to survive a fire does not necessarily guarantee its survival in the post-
507 fire environment. In a study of the response of Australian mygalomorphs to fire, Main (1995)
508 recorded species that survived the initial fire event, but yet failed to survive in the post-fire
509 environment. Adult spiders also may have a better ability to survive fire than juvenile spiders
510 (Main, 2001), therefore following the immediate post-fire mortality a secondary wave of mortality
511 may occur as the surviving adults perish and there are fewer juveniles to replace them. Links have
512 been made between the presence (or absence) of specific morphological and behavioural traits of
513 individuals and community or individual survival during a fire and in the post-fire environment.
514 During a fire, some protection from lethal radiant heat may be offered to spiders inhabiting
515 burrows (Carrel, 2008; Langlands et al., 2011). Traits such as increased sclerotisation of the
516 cephalothorax, the presence of abdominal scutes or increased body size (Entling et al., 2010) may
517 reduce the risk of desiccation in the exposed post-fire ecosystem. Langlands et al. (2011) found
518 abdominal scutes to show a U shaped curve with response to time since burn, with scutes being
519 found in recently and long unburnt sites.

520 Fire causes large scale changes to the physical and chemical characteristics of the post-fire
521 ecosystem, for example fire causes changes to properties of the soil (Certini, 2005), to vegetation
522 structure and density (Watson et al., 2009), to the amount of litter and fine woody ground cover
523 (Wikars & Schimmel, 2001) and to the structure and quality of fallen timber (Croft et al., 2010). An
524 important aspect of understanding how fire will affect an ecological community is to consider how
525 the intensity and temperature of the fire may affect the post-burn ecosystem and the organisms
526 within. The temperature and intensity of a fire has direct biological and land-management
527 implications associated with changes to the composition and structure of the post-burn
528 ecosystem, affecting the diversity and type of post-fire vegetation regrowth and the structure and
529 amount of litter and woody debris (Smith et al., 2004; Wang & Kembball, 2005; Ooi et al., 2006;
530 Tierney, 2006; Ruokolainen & Salo, 2009). Fire intensity is an important determinant of the
531 immediate and longer-term survival of invertebrate populations. Ryndock et al. (2012) found a
532 positive relationship between the abundance of open habitat specialist spiders and burn intensity
533 following restoration burning of oak woodland in the USA. Trucchi et al. (2009) reported a
534 significant effect of fire intensity on the composition and diversity of centipede communities, with

535 high intensity burns resulting in a simplified centipede community structure compared to low
536 intensity burns. A study by Rodrigo et al. (2008) found a similar effect of intensity on beetle
537 composition, with a difference in dominant species between higher and lower intensity burn
538 areas. Fire intensity may also affect the rate of post-fire population recovery, with studies finding
539 populations from higher intensity burns taking longer to recover compared to those from low or
540 medium intensity burns (Wikars & Schimmel, 2001; Bezkorovainaya et al., 2007). Leaf litter and
541 fine woody debris are important determinants of spider community composition (Bultman and
542 Uetz, 1982; Brennan et al., 2006; Ober & DeGroot, 2011), and these are typically lower in areas
543 that have been burnt (Wikars & Schimmel, 2001). Uetz (1979) found spider abundance and
544 diversity to be positively correlated with increasing litter depth. Coarse woody debris provides
545 habitat and refuge for spiders and as such is important in influencing spider community
546 composition (Varady-Szabo & Buddle, 2006; Hanula et al., 2009; Croft et al., 2010). The structural
547 complexity of the standing vegetation community is also profoundly affected by fire. In the initial
548 post-fire period the structural complexity of vegetation is low; however, following post-fire
549 germination of seedlings and resprouting of vegetation that occurs in fire-adapted areas such as
550 much of Australia, vegetation structural complexity can soon exceed that of the pre-burn state
551 (Fisher et al., 2009). Spider communities are sensitive to manipulations in the structural
552 complexity of the vegetation community (Langellotto & Denno, 2004; de Souza & Martins, 2005;
553 Takada et al., 2008; Cobbold & MacMahon, 2012; Malumbres-Olarte et al., 2013). Following fire,
554 the amount of canopy and/or vegetation cover is often significantly reduced. Canopy cover is an
555 important attribute for soft-bodied invertebrates, such as spiders, which are vulnerable to
556 desiccation (Oxbrough et al., 2005; Ziesche & Roth, 2008; Kwok & Eldridge, 2015)

557 Research has shown that habitats subjected to a higher level of disturbance, such as by more
558 intense or hotter burns, may be more vulnerable to invasion by disturbance-tolerant exotic spiders
559 and to the exclusion of disturbance-intolerant native species (Szinetar & Samu, 2012; Hogg &
560 Daane, 2013). In their study investigating the burning of tussock grassland in New Zealand,
561 Malumbres-Olarte et al. (2014) found an increase in the abundance of exotic spiders following
562 burning, largely explained by an increase in exotic Linyphiidae.

563 The definition and measurement of fire intensity vary between studies, with definitions being

564 based on the amount of canopy scorch (Trucchi et al., 2009; Rodrigo et al., 2008), or on the flame
565 height and spread (Wikar & Schimmel, 2001). When discussing burn intensity I will follow the
566 definition provided by Keeley (2009), pp123, as being 'the energy outputs from fire'. To obtain a
567 simplified quantitative measurement of burn intensity, mean burn temperature, as measured at
568 ground level during a burn, will be used as a measure of intensity. During prescribed burning, burn
569 temperature may be artificially increased via the manipulation of vegetation prior to burning. The
570 coppicing of vegetation increases fuel load at ground level thereby resulting in a higher intensity
571 burn, characterised by higher temperatures and more complete combustion of organic material
572 (Keeley, 2009). Coppicing is often conducted where vegetation is sparse and a 'natural' burn
573 would not carry sufficiently. In addition to creating a hotter burn, coppicing of vegetation *per se*
574 has been shown to induce changes in the composition of spider communities (Matveinen-Huju &
575 Koivula, 2008; Pinzon et al., 2011).

576 The structure of *Eucalyptus cneorifolia* communities in small isolated fragments is characterised by
577 a depauperate understorey and midstorey vegetation and sparse to absent understorey, a twig
578 and leaf litter ground cover and a dense mallee canopy cover (Taylor, 2008). This lack of low level
579 vegetation has resulted in a reduced fuel load and a reduction in ladder fuels that carry fire up in
580 to the canopy and increase fire intensity and fire spread (Raymond & Peterson, 2005). Burns of un-
581 manipulated standing *E. cneorifolia* vegetation are therefore typically variable in intensity and
582 temperature, with some areas burning at a higher intensity, whereas others remain untouched by
583 flame (Pers. Obs.). This results in a higher level of spatial heterogeneity in the post-burn
584 environment. The promotion of spatial heterogeneity and niche diversification by a lower intensity
585 burn, along with the removal of competitive dominant species from the unburnt ecosystem, may
586 serve to promote spider community diversity in areas subjected to a burn, if species are able to
587 disperse amongst patches (Botkin & Sobel, 1975; Amarasekare & Nisbet, 2001; Bell et al., 2001;
588 Cadotte & Fukami, 2005; Cadotte, 2006).

589 For restoration burns in areas of high conservation value, it is particularly important to gain an
590 understanding of how burning affects spider populations and to assess how the risk of localised
591 extinctions of fire-age specialist species is influenced by fire regime, particularly in areas with a
592 history of long-term fire exclusion. In this study we examined the effect on spider family and

593 morphospecies community composition, diversity and richness of experimental burning at
594 different intensities of small senescent fragments of *E. cneorifolia* dominated mallee communities
595 in eastern Kangaroo Island. The Eastern Plains Fire Trials, run by the Department for the
596 Environment, Water and Natural Resources (DEWNR) on Kangaroo Island (Taylor, 2008) was an
597 experimental burn program testing the use of prescribed burn treatments (coppicing followed by
598 burning, and burning on its own) as tools to restore diversity to fragmented patches of senescent
599 remnant vegetation. This study was run in conjunction with the Eastern Plains Fire Trials. A key
600 aim of the study was to provide management advice regarding the optimum methods of
601 conducting restoration burning of fragmented patches of remnant vegetation in order to
602 conserve, or minimise the loss of, diversity in the spider community.

603 This study is based upon a large scale, controlled, and replicated fire experiment (Department of
604 the Environment Water and Natural Resources, Kangaroo Island). Prior to burning, each site was
605 matched for vegetation type and soil type, grazing history, landscape connectivity and area. Pre-
606 burn baseline surveys of the composition of spider communities were conducted. Following
607 burning, successive vegetation, litter, fine and coarse woody debris surveys were conducted. In
608 addition, the accurate recording of temperature during the burn allowed us to test predictions on
609 how fire temperature affects spider communities. Due to the sporadic nature of wildfires and the
610 cost of larger scale planned burning, these aspects are often missing from fire ecology studies,
611 which rely largely on data from one-off wildfires, small scale experimental burning, or on
612 chronosequence studies.

613 We hypothesised that there would be a change in spider species composition and diversity
614 following a burn and that this change would differ with burn treatment. In particular, we
615 hypothesised that the spider community composition would become more distinct from unburnt
616 communities with increasing burn temperatures. Thus, the high burn temperatures, high level of
617 habitat disturbance and increased post-burn habitat spatial homogeneity following coppicing and
618 burning would cause greater short term reductions in spider diversity compared to the lower
619 intensity burns of the standing plots and the unburnt control plots. Similarly, we expected that in
620 standing plots, the lower temperature burns would result in a combination of burnt and unburnt
621 ground following the burn and that this habitat heterogeneity would result in a more diverse post-

622 burn spider community in these plots than in the control or coppiced burn plots.

623 Following an initial post-burn decrease, we predicted that spider diversity in burnt plots would
624 increase with time since burning and would eventually exceed that of the unburnt and senescent
625 control plots, due to an increase in vegetation structural complexity following post-fire seedling
626 germination and vegetation regrowth. We expected that spider diversity would increase with
627 increasing structural complexity of living vegetation, due to the creation of new niches and to the
628 regulatory effect of increased shade on ground level temperature and humidity.

629 Finally, we predicted that the high level of habitat disturbance following a fire would disadvantage
630 some spiders and favour others, and specifically that there would be a greater proportion of
631 disturbance-tolerant exotic spiders in the high intensity burn coppiced plots following burning.

632 The above can be summarised in to three questions and where appropriate, this chapter will be
633 divided in to sections relating specifically to each of the three questions:

634 *Question One:*

635 Is there a change in the composition and diversity of cursorial and arboreal spiders following
636 burning and does this vary with burn treatment burn temperature?

637 *Question Two:*

638 Is changing vegetation structural complexity and litter depth in the post-burn environment a
639 significant factor in determining composition and diversity of cursorial and arboreal spider
640 community?

641 *Question Three:*

642 Do the conditions following a burn favour 'fire-specialist' spiders and does the number of exotic
643 spiders change with burning and with burn treatment?

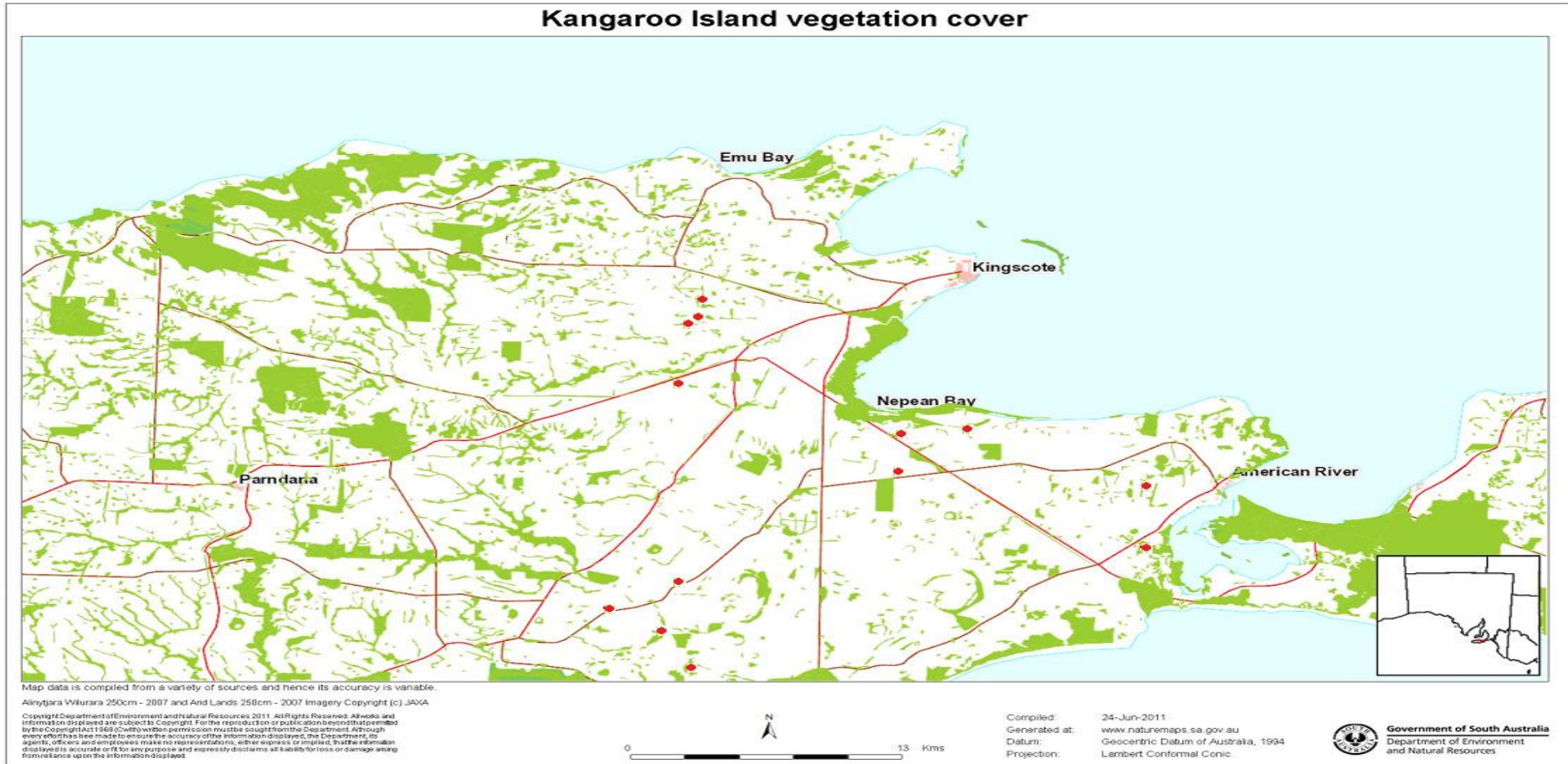
644

645 **Methods**

646 **Study sites**

647 The 13 study sites are located on eastern Kangaroo Island, South Australia (see Fig. One). The sites
648 are small fragments of *Eucalyptus cneorifolia* dominated remnant vegetation, within an
649 agricultural matrix, each fragment less than 5 ha in size. Due to a long history of fire exclusion the
650 vegetation communities in these fragments are depauperate and senescing, and are characterised
651 by a sparse to absent understorey, a twig and leaf litter ground cover and a dense mallee canopy
652 cover (Department of the Environment, 2014). Seven of the sites were burnt in spring 2009 and six
653 in spring 2010, with the allocation of each site to a burn year being random.

654



655

656 Figure One: Map of Eastern Kangaroo Island showing native vegetation cover, with the 13 study sites marked as red dots.

657

658 *Experimental Plots*

659 Three 10 x 10 m experimental plots were set up at each study site. Plots were positioned 30 m
660 apart (see Figure Two), each one being subjected to a different treatment type. These treatments
661 are being trialled by DEWNR, KI (Department of the Environment, Water and Natural Resources,
662 Kangaroo Island) to research the optimal method for restoration burning of senescent fragments
663 of native vegetation, and the treatments applied represent different management options for
664 conducting a burn. Each site contained an unburnt control plot, a coppiced plot where trees were
665 felled prior to burning to increase the fuel load and create a higher intensity burn, and a standing
666 plot where vegetation was not manipulated prior to burning, creating a lower intensity, patchier
667 burn. Apart from the control area (vegetation within 10 m of the control plot), all vegetation
668 within the sites was burnt, the plots being located within this vegetation.

669

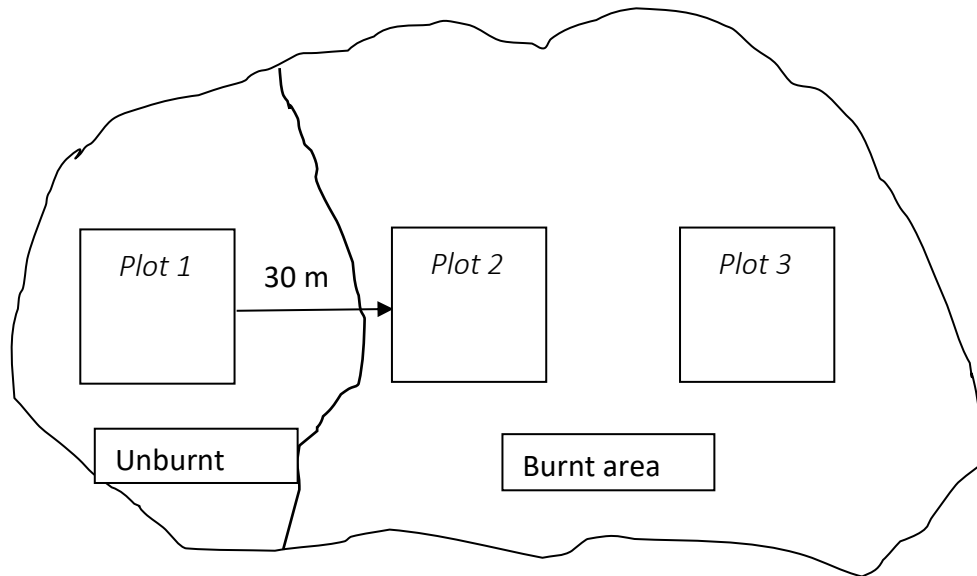
670

671

672

673

674



675

676

677

678

679

Figure Two: Schematic diagram of the layout of the experimental plots within the Eastern Plains Fire Trials study sites. The unburnt control plot was always located in plot 1, but the burn treatments, coppiced vegetation and standing vegetation, were randomly applied to plots 2 and 3.

680 The soil surface temperatures in the experimental plots were recorded using thermocouples
681 positioned at the soil surface and left *in situ* during each burn. Four thermocouples were used per
682 plot, with one located at the midpoint along each side of the plot.

683 Surveys

684 Pitfall traps only sample a section of the cursorial spider community and sweep nets only a section
685 of the arboreal spider communities and there may be some cross over between the two. However,
686 for the purposes of this chapter 'cursorial' will be used as a term to refer to those spider collected
687 by pitfall trapping, 'arboreal' to describe those collected by sweep netting and beating.

688 *Cursorial spider community*

689 All surveys were conducted along a 40 m transect located around the perimeter of each plot.
690 Pitfall traps were set up at four metre intervals along each transect, and ten traps were used per
691 experimental plot. Pitfall traps comprised a plastic cup of 8 cm diameter and 10 cm depth, dug
692 into the ground so the lip was flush with the surface. A preservative of 75 ml of 70 % ethanol with
693 a couple of drops of detergent to break surface tension was put in each cup. Schmidt et al. (2006)
694 found a mixture of ethylene glycol and water to be a better preservative and have a higher
695 capture rate efficiency than an ethanol and water solution. However the toxicity of ethylene glycol
696 presented a potential risk to stock and wildlife that may come in to contact with the pitfall traps,
697 so it was decided to use a less toxic ethanol and water solution. A lid consisting of a 15 x 15 cm
698 piece of plywood and held in place with three nails was placed 4 cm above each trap. This kept
699 leaf litter and debris out of the traps and helped reduce evaporation of the preservative. Traps
700 were left in place for seven days before they were removed and the contents transferred to fresh
701 70 % ethanol.

702 *Arboreal Spider Community*

703 Sweep netting and beating was conducted along two randomly chosen sides of each transect,
704 resulting in 20 m of sweeping and 20 m of beating per plot. Fifteen sweeps and fifteen beats were
705 made along each of the transect sides.

706 *Vegetation structural complexity and litter depth surveys*

707 A point intersect method was used to survey vegetation structure at 2 m intervals along the 40 m
708 perimeter transect of each plot. At each point along the transect the number of times vegetation
709 intersected a vertical pole at height classes of 0-25 cm, 26-50 cm, 51-100 cm, 101-150 cm and 150
710 cm plus was recorded, in addition to the broad vegetation type (graminoid herbs, non-graminoid
711 herbs, shrubs, trees) and whether the vegetation was alive or dead. The type of ground cover and
712 depth (if it was litter) and any intersecting fine or coarse woody debris or rocks were also
713 recorded. Vegetation and microhabitat surveys were only conducted in survey years 2011 and
714 2012 (after burns in 2009 and 2010).

715 *Spider identification and assignation of morphospecies*

716 All spiders were identified to family level using Raven et al. (2002), and mature specimens were
717 assigned to morphospecies. Immature specimens, where species level identification was not
718 possible, were identified to family level.

719 Due to a high number of unidentified species and frequent sexual dimorphism in spiders it was not
720 always possible to link males and females of the same species as belonging to a single
721 morphospecies. Accordingly, we treated males and females as different morphospecies. This was
722 unavoidable given the issues mentioned above, however it was decided that this was the best
723 methodology for this project. For a detailed discussion of the issues surrounding the impediments
724 to the use of spiders in ecological research please refer to the Introductions of Chapters Three and
725 Four.

726

727 *Timing of Surveys*

728 *Question One:*

729 The pre-burn surveys from March 2009 were conducted by the author when employed by DEWNR
730 (Department of the Environment, Water and Natural Resources) and prior to commencing the
731 PhD. Only pitfall trapping was used as a survey technique in these pre-burn surveys. However,
732 once the PhD was commenced sweep netting was included.

733 Half of the sites were burnt in 2009 and half in 2010 and resulted in an uneven number of pre-and
734 post-burn surveys. To prevent confounding effects due to uneven pre- and post-burn surveys not
735 all data were used in analyses. The following paragraphs describe which sites were used. Please
736 refer to Table One for a summary of the sites and survey techniques used for each survey year.

737 *Pitfall trap surveys-*

- 738 • Pitfall trap surveys commenced in March 2009 and were repeated annually until
739 March 2012.
- 740 • Sites burnt in 2009: Data from the 2009 (pre-burn), 2010 (6 months post-burn) and
741 2011 (18 months post-burn) survey years were included in analyses.
- 742 • Sites burnt in 2010: Data from the 2010 (pre-burn), 2011 (6 months post-burn) and
743 2012 (18 months post-burn) were included in analyses.

744 *Sweep net surveys-*

- 745 • Sweep net surveys commenced in March 2010 and were repeated annually until
746 March 2012.
- 747 • In order to analyse a consecutive range of times-since-burn (pre-burn, 6 months
748 post-burn, 18 months post-burn, 30 months post-burn) and to prevent the
749 duplication of survey years, the following data were used in analyses of sweep net
750 data:
 - 751 ▪ Sites burnt in 2009: Data from the 2011 (18 months post-burn) and 2012
752 (30 months post-burn) were used in analyses.
 - 753 ▪ Sites burnt in 2010: Data from the 2010 (pre-burn) and 2011 (6 months
754 post-burn) were used in analyses.

755 *Question Two:*

- 756 • Surveys of vegetation structural complexity and litter depth were conducted in
757 2011 and 2012, therefore only the pitfall and sweep net data collected in these two
758 survey years were used for analyses associated with litter depth or vegetation
759 structural complexity.
- 760 • To prevent duplication in the 18 months post-burn surveys, data collected during
761 the 18 month post-burn surveys of the sites burnt in 2010 were omitted from
762 analyses of vegetation structural complexity and litter depth. See Table One for a
763 detailed list of the sites and survey years used for each data set.

764

765 *Question Three:*

766 Pre- and post-burn data from all survey years were used to address Question Three.

767

sites	Autumn 2009	Spring 2009	Autumn 2010	Spring 2010	Autumn 2011	Autumn 2012
AMD	pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn		18 months post-burn	30 months post-burn
	P1		P1		P1S1 V2	P S1 V2
DA1	pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn		18 months post-burn	30 months post-burn
	P1		P1 S		P1S1 V2	P S1 V2
RA2	pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn		18 months post-burn	30 months post-burn
	P1		P1 S		P1S1 V2	P S1 V2
RLCL	pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn		18 months post-burn	30 months post-burn
	P1		P1 S		P1S1 V2	P S1 V2
RS1	pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn		18 months post-burn	30 months post-burn
	P1		P1 S		P1S1 V2	P S1 V2
TH5	pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn		18 months post-burn	30 months post-burn
	P1		P1 S		P1S1 V2	P S1 V2
WR2	pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn		18 months post-burn	30 months post-burn
	P1		P1 S		P1S1 V2	P S1 V2
DA2	pre-burn		pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn	18 months post-burn
	P		P1S1		P1S1 V2	P1 S V
DA4	pre-burn		pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn	18 months post-burn
	P		P1S1		P1S1 V2	P1 S V
PH2	pre-burn		pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn	18 months post-burn
	P		P1S1		P1S1 V2	P1 S V
ROW	pre-burn		pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn	18 months post-burn
	P		P1S1		P1S1 V2	P1 S V
SC2	pre-burn	pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn	18 months post-burn	
	P	P1S1		P1S1 V2	P1 S V	
SC7	pre-burn	pre-burn	burn	6 months post-burn	18 months post-burn	
	P	P1S1		PS1 V2	P1 S V	

768 Table One: Timing of burning and surveys of the 13 burn sites. P denotes pitfall trap surveys, S sweep net surveys and a V denotes vegetation and
769 litter surveys. A suffix of 1 indicates data used to answer Question One and a 2 data used to answer Question Two.

770 **Statistical Analyses**

771 *Question One:*

772 In order to examine the contribution of burn treatment, time since burn and burn temperature on
773 spider community composition we conducted non-metric multidimensional scaling (NMDS)
774 ordinations and non-parametric permutational MANOVA using the ‘vegan’ package in the R
775 software language version 3.2.3, (R Core Team, 2015). For all analyses n=9999 permutations were
776 used. For NMDS analyses plots that had zero specimens in a survey year were removed from
777 analyses. This resulted in n=110 plots being available for ordinations of pitfall trap morphospecies
778 data, n=115 plots for pitfall family data and n=70 plots for sweep net data ordinations. To
779 minimise stress in NDMS ordinations, all data were transformed using a Wisconsin transformation,
780 the ordinations were conducted in three dimensions and 100 random restarts were performed for
781 each analysis to increase the chance of the algorithm finding a stable solution. Additionally to
782 ensure the data converged in NMDS, rare morphospecies and families which numbered less than
783 nine specimens across all survey years for cursorial pitfall trapped spiders, were removed from the
784 dataset prior to NMDS analyses. Two survey years of sweep net data were used in these analyses.
785 The sweep net data therefore contained a smaller total number of spider specimens than the
786 pitfall trapped spider surveys, which included three years of surveys (see Table One). As a result
787 rare morphospecies and families that numbered less than five specimens across all survey years
788 for sweep net trapped spiders were removed from the dataset prior to NMDS analyses.

789 To examine differences in the diversity and richness of pitfall trap and sweep net spider
790 communities following burning, mean species richness and Shannon’s diversity were calculated
791 and compared. The effects of post-burn environmental variables on diversity and richness were
792 assessed using mixed linear models, using the ‘lme4’ package in R. In these models time since
793 burn, mean burn temperature and burn treatment were fixed effects, sites were included as
794 random factors. All specimens, including rare morphospecies or families were included in these
795 analyses.

796 *Question two:*

797 In order to assess to the contribution of vegetation structural complexity and litter depth on spider

798 community composition we conducted NMDS ordinations and non-parametric permutational
799 MANOVA. In order to ensure the NMDS ordinations of pitfall trapped spider data converged, rare
800 morphospecies, occurring at an abundance of less than 9 specimens across the two survey years
801 were removed from the analyses.

802 To examine differences the influence of vegetation structural complexity and litter depth on pitfall
803 trap and sweep net spider community diversity mean species richness and Shannon's diversity
804 were calculated and assessed using the 'lme4' package in R.

805 *Question three:*

806 Kruskal-Wallis H tests were run to assess for differences in the abundance of spider
807 morphospecies following burning.

808

809 Results

810 Datasets

811 Please refer to Table A1 of the Appendix for a list of families, their abbreviations used in the
812 figures and the morphospecies.

813 *Question one:*

814 Pitfall trapping resulted in the collection of a total of 2723 spiders from 34 families and 148
815 morphospecies. Of the spiders collected, 40.0% (n= 1090 specimens) were sexually mature and
816 were able to be used in morphospecies analysis; of these 73.0% were male and 27.0% were
817 female. Once morphospecies represented by nine or fewer specimens across all survey years were
818 removed, 805 specimens from 24 morphospecies were available for analyses, a significant drop
819 from the original 2723. Once families occurring at less than nine individuals across all survey years
820 were removed from the data set this left 2679 spiders from 22 families available for analyses.
821 Inclusion of the pitfall trap data from the standing plot of site DA1 in survey year 2011 resulted in
822 a skewed ordination of data from pitfall-trapped spider communities, which made it difficult to
823 detect trends in the rest of the data (See Appendix, Figure A1). Accordingly, we also produced and
824 analysed ordinations from which we had removed the data from this plot.

825 Sweep netting and beating resulted in the collection of 1075 spiders from 23 families. Of the
826 spiders collected, 7.4% were sexually mature and of these 70.6% were male and 29.4% were
827 female. Due to the small percentage of mature specimens collected by sweep netting,
828 morphospecies level identification was usually not possible and therefore specimens were
829 identified to family level. Once families numbering less than 5 specimens across all survey years
830 were removed, 1054 specimens from 15 families were available for analysis.

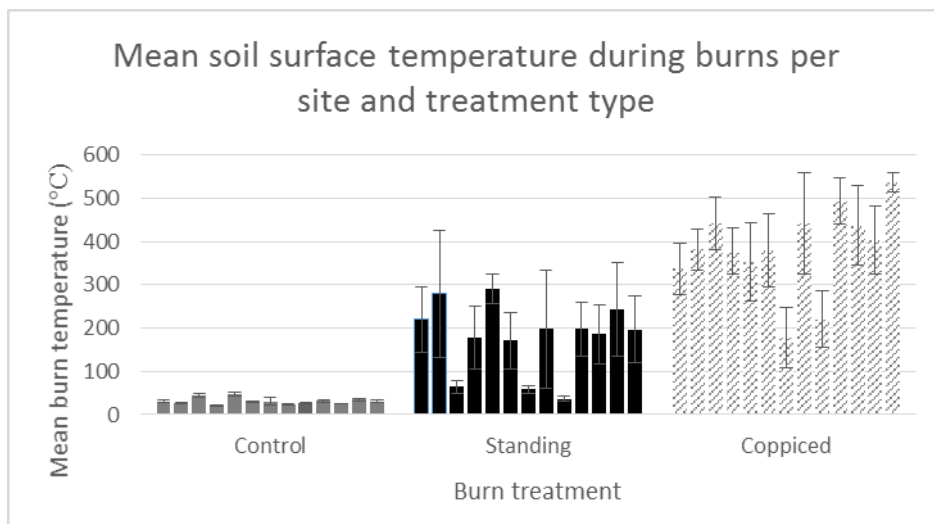
831 *Question two:*

832 During the years the vegetation surveys were completed 567 mature spiders were collected, from
833 99 morphospecies. Once rare morphospecies numbering less than 9 across the survey years were
834 removed this left 395 pitfall trapped spiders for pitfall trapping, from 15 morphospecies. Removal
835 of these specimens resulted in three survey points in the data set where zero specimens were
836 collected, these were removed from NMDS ordinations. These were; site DA1, coppiced plot,

837 survey year 2011 and site SC7, coppiced plot, survey year 2011 and site RLCL, standing plot, survey
 838 year 2012. Similarly to Question 1, inclusion of the data from the pitfall trap survey of standing
 839 plot, site DA1, survey year 2011 resulted in a skewed ordination of data from pitfall-trapped spider
 840 communities, which made it difficult to detect trends in the rest of the data (See Appendix, Figure
 841 A2). Accordingly, we also produced and analysed ordinations from which we had removed the
 842 data from this plot. Sweep netting during the vegetation survey years produced 891 specimens
 843 from 23 families. Removing specimens numbering less than 5 across survey years left 870
 844 specimens from 13 families. This resulted in 5 survey points where zero specimens were collected,
 845 which were consequently removed from the dataset. These were; site DA2, coppiced plot, survey
 846 year 2011, site ROW, coppiced plot, survey year 2011, site SC2, coppiced plot, survey year 2011
 847 and site SC7, coppiced plot, survey year 2011.

848 *Post-burn environmental variables*

849 As expected, the mean temperature at the soil surface was higher in coppiced plots (range of
 850 117.8 to 538 degrees Celsius) than in standing plots (range of 35.9 to 291.2 degrees Celsius). The
 851 temperature of the unburnt control plots during burns ranged between 20.7 to 48.5 degrees
 852 Celsius. (See Fig. Three).



853 Figure Three: Mean soil surface temperature per site for the 24 hour period during which a
 854 burn was conducted. Error bars illustrate standard errors.

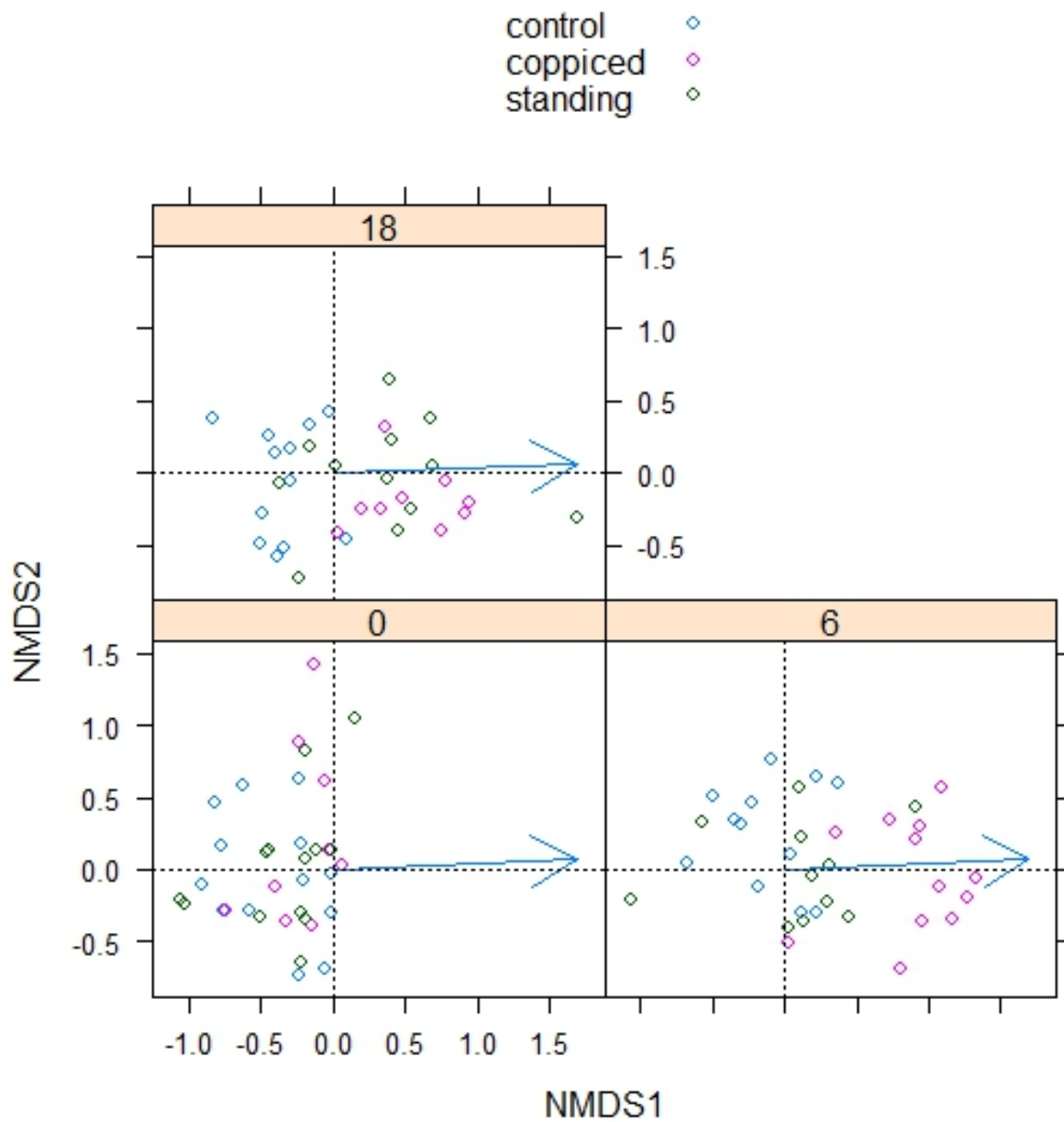
855 Question One: Burn treatment, burn temperature and time since burn on community composition
856 and diversity

857 *Cursorial spiders*

858 *Morphospecies assemblages*

859 NMDS ordinations with environmental variables displayed using the 'Envfit' function, and
860 multivariate permutational ANOVAs (produced using the 'Adonis' function) were used to test the
861 effect of burn treatment, mean burn temperature and time since burn on the composition of the
862 spider community. As expected the composition of the cursorial spider morphospecies
863 assemblages changed significantly with burn treatment (ADONIS, df=2, 102, $r^2= 0.061$, $p=0.0001$),
864 with time since burn (ADONIS, df=2, 102, $r^2= 0.046$, $p=0.0001$) and with the interaction between
865 burn treatment and time since burn (ADONIS, df=4, 102, $r^2= 0.065$, $p=0.0001$). At six months post-
866 burn coppiced plots were grouped on the right hand side of the ordination, pre-burn and control
867 plots were situated to the left. Standing plots were located more centrally within the ordination
868 and showed significant overlap with the communities of the unburnt control plots. At 18 months
869 post-burn, the spider community of the standing plots shared characteristics of both the control
870 and coppiced plots and there was an increased degree of overlap between coppiced and standing
871 communities and between standing and control communities (See Fig. Four). The direction of the
872 vector representing mean burn temperature was significantly correlated with the separation of
873 points which represented the composition of assemblages (Envfit, $r^2= 0.20$, $p=0.0001$).

874



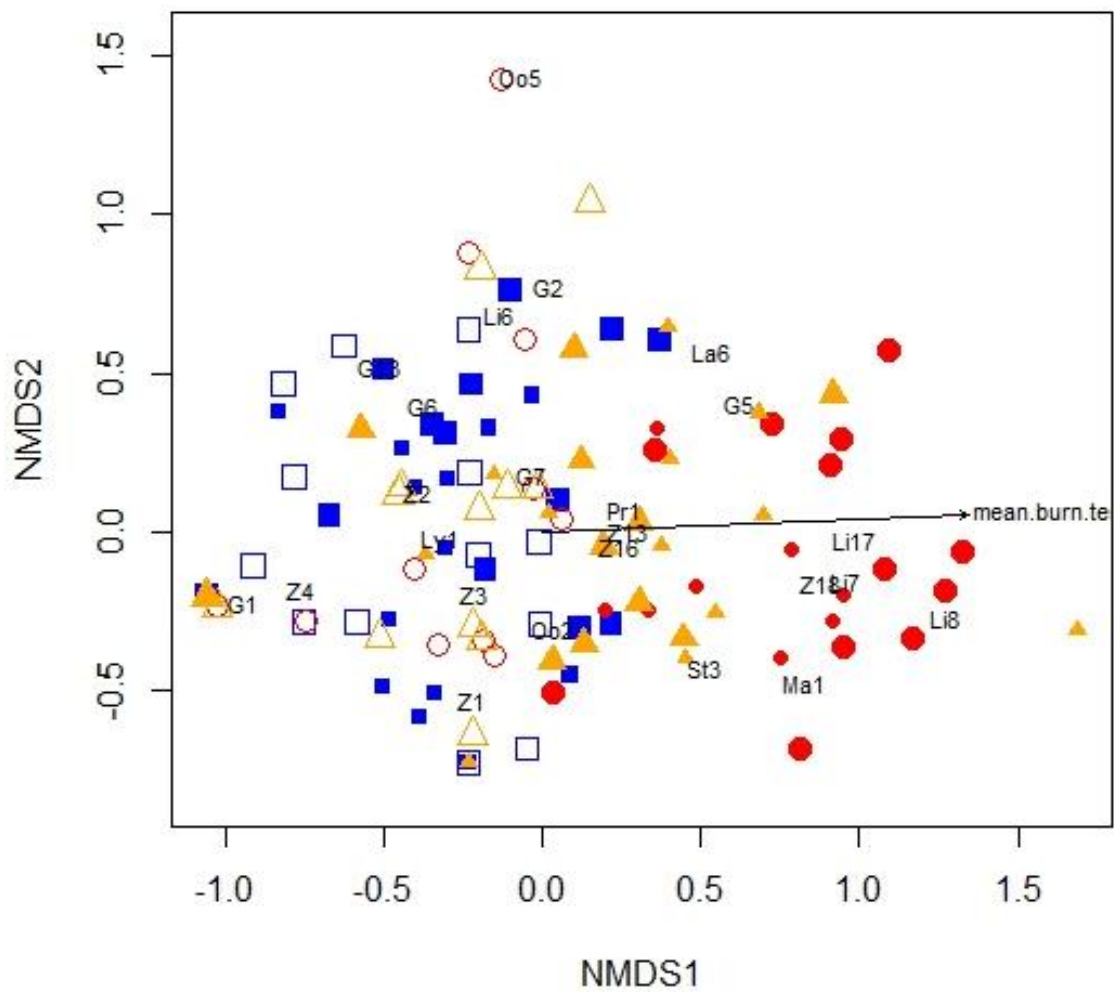
875

876 Figure Four: NMDS ordination plots of cursorial morphospecies, panelled by time since burn
 877 (months). Colours of data points indicate burn treatment. Arrows indicate the direction and
 878 strength of the correlation between mean burn temperature and the ordination. Stress= 0.137.

879

880 In order to further investigate the association between spider morphospecies distribution, burn
 881 treatment and mean burn temperature we plotted the NMDS ordination with morphospecies

882 labelled as text. This revealed correlations between morphospecies and mean burn temperature,
883 for example morphospecies Li8 of the Linyphiidae family was associated with higher mean burn
884 temperatures. By contrast morphospecies G1 (Gnaphosidae) and morphospecies Z4 (Zodariidae)
885 were associated with lower mean burn temperatures (see Fig. Five).



886

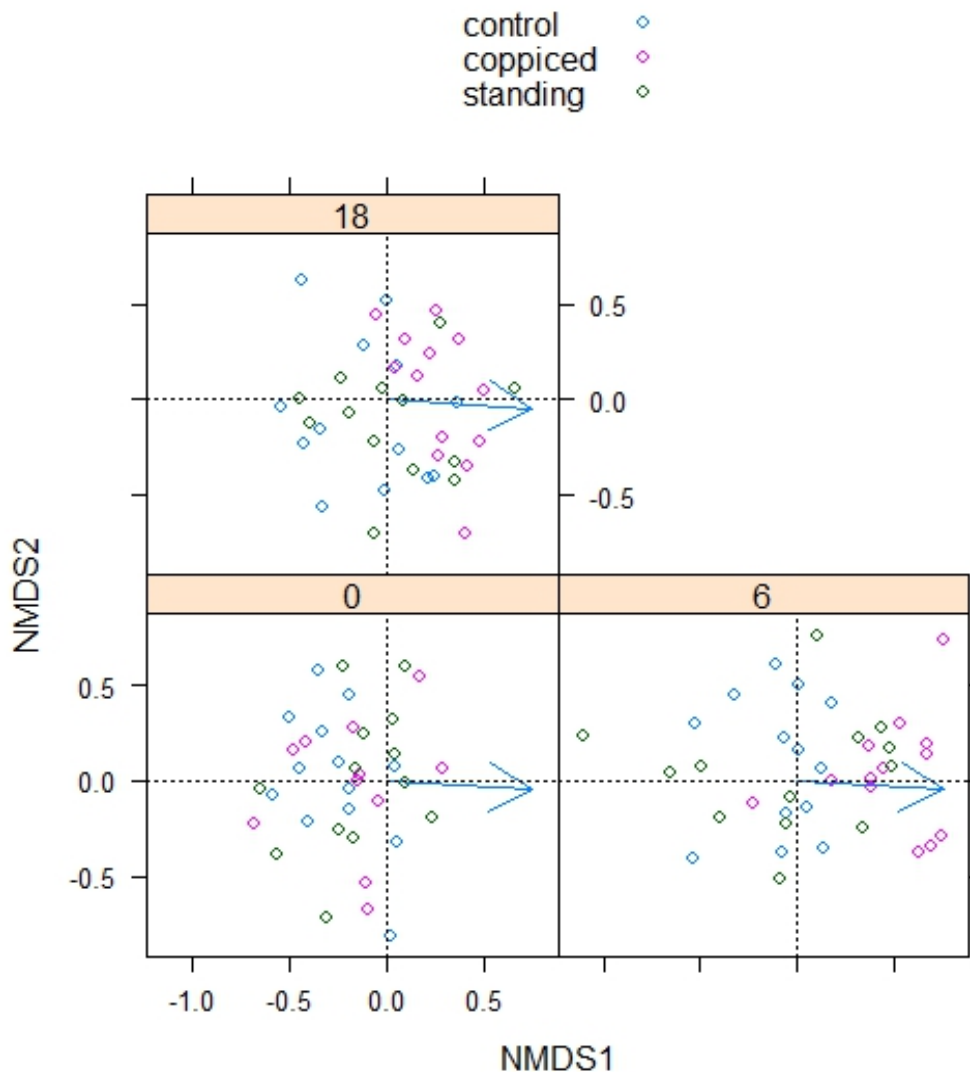
887 Figure Five: NMDS ordination for cursorial spider morphospecies community composition,
888 showing the association of specific morphospecies with burn temperature and with burn
889 treatment. The arrow indicates the direction and strength of the correlation between
890 mean burn temperature and the ordination. Morphospecies are labelled as text. Blue
891 squares represent control plots, red circles represent coppiced plots, and orange triangles

892 represent standing plots. Hollow shapes represent pre-burn and solid shapes represent
893 post-burn with the size of the shape representing time since burn, large - 6 months post-
894 burn, small - 18 months post-burn. Stress = 0.137.

895

896 *Family assemblages*

897 NMDS ordinations with environmental variables displayed using the 'Envfit' function, and
898 multivariate permutational ANOVAs (produced using the 'Adonis' function) revealed significant
899 differences in the composition of cursorial spider family assemblages in response to burn
900 treatment (ADONIS, df=2, 109, $r^2=0.039$, $p=0.0007$) and to time since burn (ADONIS, df=1, 109,
901 $r^2=0.065$, $p=0.0001$), and a significant interaction between time since burn and burn treatment
902 (ADONIS, df=2, 109, $r^2=0.051$, $p=0.015$). As for cursorial morphospecies assemblages, there was a
903 greater degree of separation between treatment plots at 6 months post-burn compared to 18
904 months post-burn, with coppiced treatment plots grouped at the right hand side of the ordination,
905 unburnt and control plots at the left and standing plots grouped centrally. At both 6 and 18
906 months post-burn standing plots shared characteristics of both the control and coppiced plots,
907 and occupied the central part of the ordination. Mean burn temperature was found to significantly
908 affect family community composition (Envfit, $r^2= 0.14$, $p=0.0001$). (See Fig. Six).



909

910 Figure Six: NMDS ordination plots of cursorial spider families, panelled by time since burn

911 (months). Colours of data points indicate burn treatments. Arrows indicate the direction

912 and strength of the correlation between mean burn temperature and the ordination.

913 Stress= 0.230

914 In order to investigate the association between specific families, burn treatment and mean burn

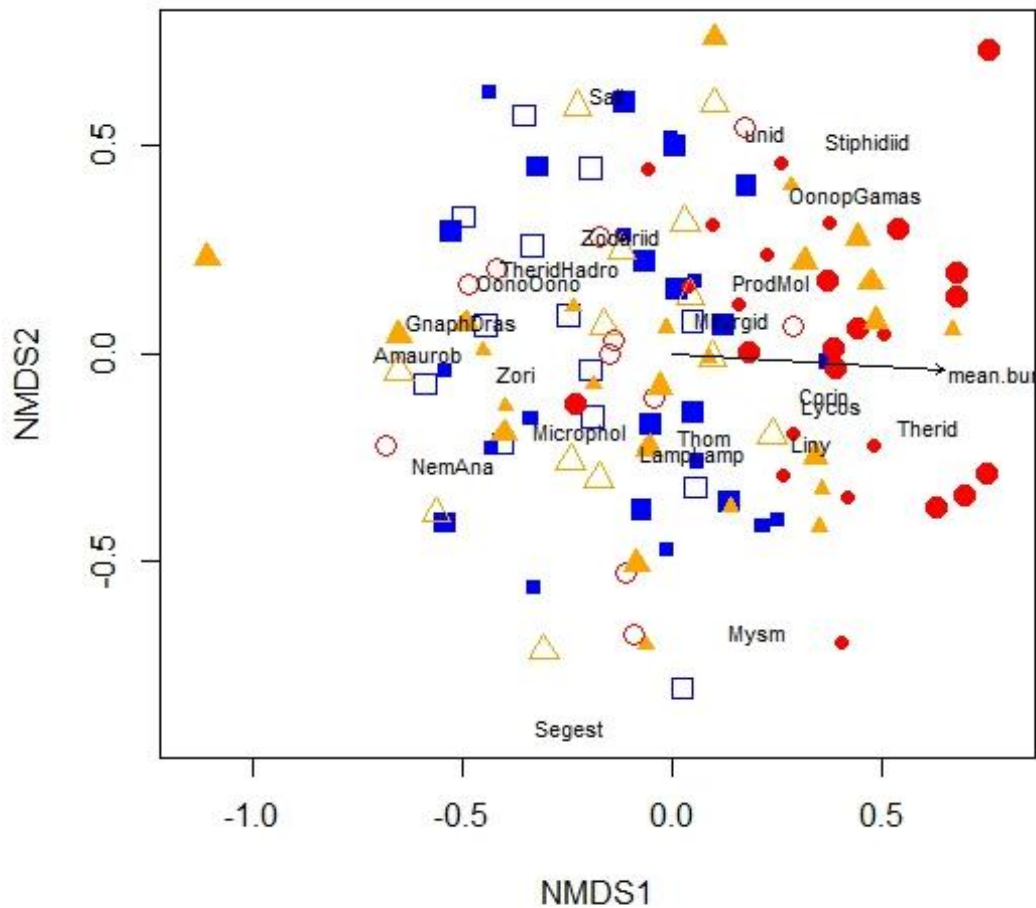
915 temperature we plotted the NMDS ordination with the family scores highlighted as text. These

916 ordinations revealed that Gnaphosidae, Nemesiidae and Amaurobiidae were more strongly

917 associated with pre-burn and control plots, and that the Lycosidae and Stiphidiidae were

918 associated with burnt plots and the comb-footed spider family Theridiidae associated with hotter

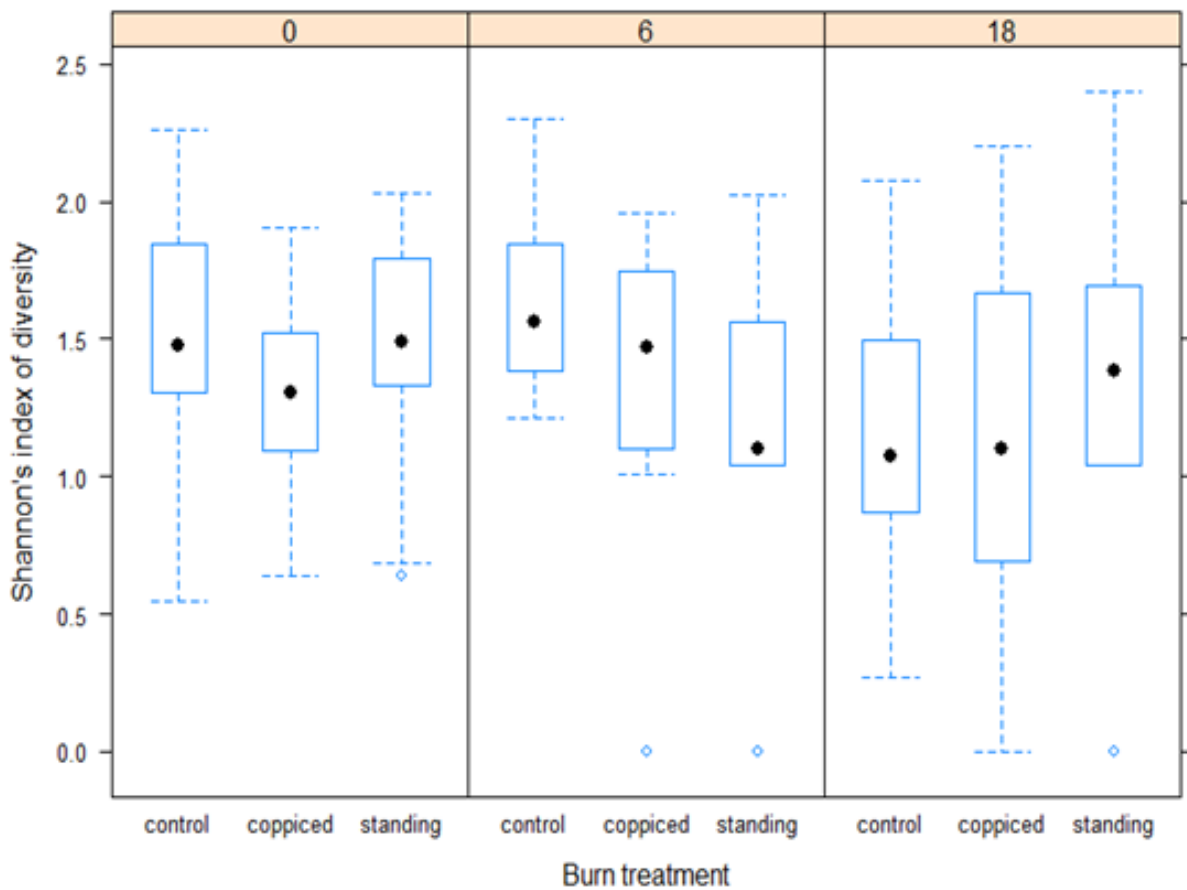
919 burns and specifically with the coppiced treatment plots (See Fig. Seven).



920
 921 Figure Seven: NMDS ordination for cursorial spider family community composition,
 922 illustrating the association of specific families with burn temperature and with burn
 923 treatment. The arrow indicates the direction and strength of the correlation between
 924 mean burn temperature and the ordination. Families are labelled as text. Blue squares
 925 represent control plots, red circles represent coppiced plots, and orange triangles
 926 represent standing plots. Hollow shapes represent pre-burn and solid shapes represent
 927 post-burn with the size of the shape representing time since burn, large - 6 months post-
 928 burn, small - 18 months post-burn. Stress= 0.230.

929
 930 Linear mixed models were constructed to predict the richness and diversity (Shannon's index) of

931 cursorial spider morphospecies and families as functions of burn treatment and mean burn
 932 temperature. We found a significant effect of the interaction between burn treatment and time
 933 since burn on cursorial morphospecies diversity ($\chi^2(8) = 16.753, p = 0.0328$); morphospecies
 934 diversity was significantly lower in standing plots at 6 months post-burn than in control plots (see
 935 Fig. Eight). Despite a significant interaction of time since burn and burn treatment, linear mixed
 936 models revealed no significant main effect of mean burn temperature on Shannon's diversity or
 937 richness for families or morphospecies of cursorial spiders, $p > 0.05$.

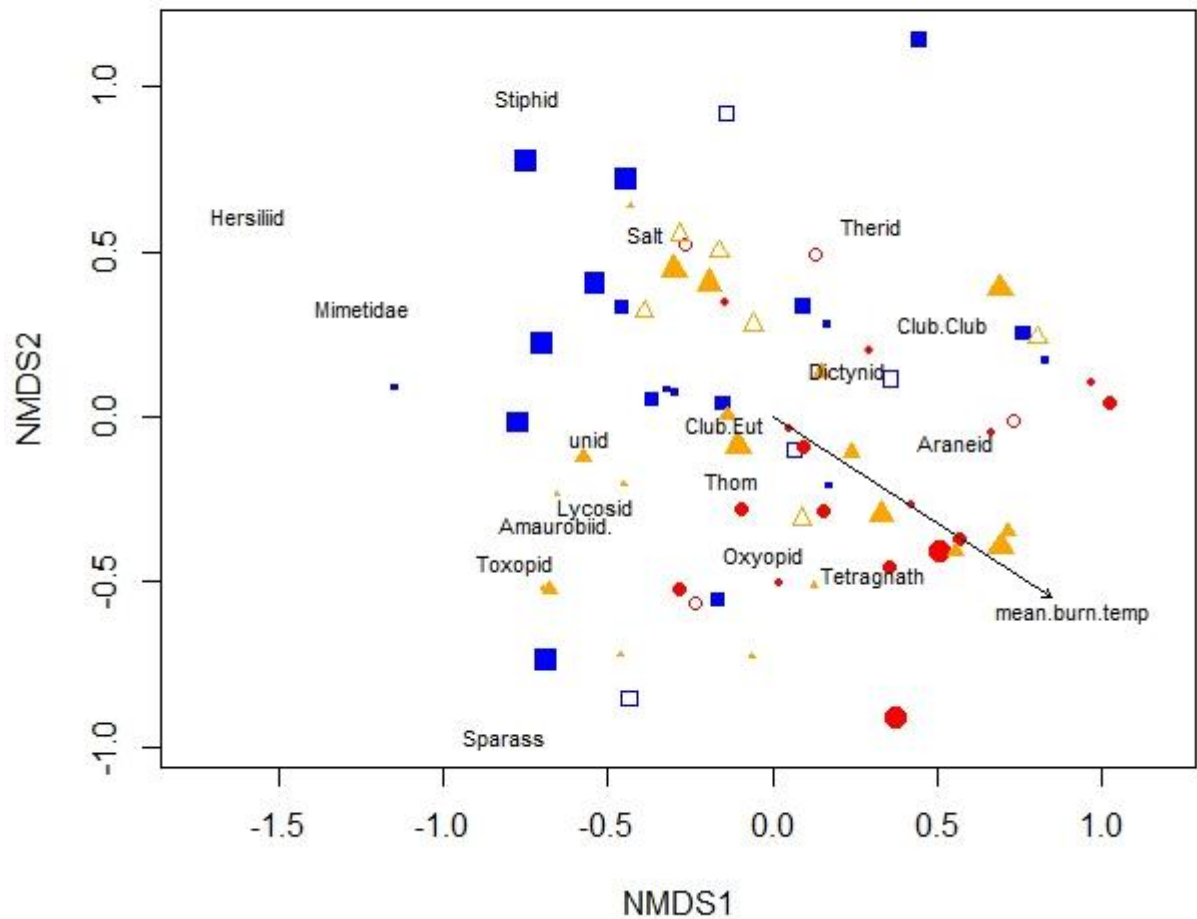


938

939 Figure Eight: Box plots showing the effect of burn treatment on Shannon's diversity of
 940 cursorial spider morphospecies with time since burn shown at the top of each boxplot.
 941 Boxplots extend from the lower quartile (25% data point) to the upper quartile (75% data
 942 point). The whiskers indicate the minimum and maximum values, and outliers are indicated
 943 by dots.

944 *Arboreal spiders*

945 NMDS ordinations with environmental variables displayed using the 'Envfit' function, and
946 multivariate permutational ANOVAs (produced using the 'Adonis' function) were used to test the
947 effects of burn treatment, mean burn temperature and time since burn on the community
948 composition of arboreal spider families. The ordination plot showed distinct groupings of burnt
949 and control plots, with plots that had been burnt, by both coppiced and standing treatments,
950 grouped towards the lower right hand side of the ordination plot, and the unburnt controls to the
951 left. (See Fig. Nine). Spiders in the families Lycoisdae, Salticidae and Theridiidae were most
952 common in unburnt plots, whilst members of the Tetragnathidae, Araneidae, Thomisidae and
953 Oxyopidae were more commonly found in burnt plots. Consistent with these patterns, we found
954 significant effects of burn treatment (ADONIS, df=2, 58, $r^2= 0.10$, $p=0.0001$) and time since burn
955 (ADONIS, df=3, 58, $r^2= 0.12$, $p=0.0001$) on arboreal spider family composition; however, no
956 significant interaction effect was found between burn treatment and time since burn, $p>0.05$.
957 Mean burn temperature was significantly correlated with the separation of points in the
958 ordination of arboreal assemblages (Envfit, $r^2= 0.20$, $p=0.00001$).



959

960

961

962

963

964

965

966

967

Figure Nine: NMDS ordination for arboreal spider family community composition, with Envfit to indicate the direction and strength of the correlation between mean burn temperature and the ordination, marked as an arrow. Families are labelled as text. Blue squares represent control plots, red circles represent coppiced plots, and orange triangles represent standing plots. Hollow shapes represent pre-burn and solid shapes represent post-burn with the size of the shape representing time since burn; large - 6 months post-burn, medium - 18 months post-burn, and small - 30 months post-burn. Stress= 0.189.

968

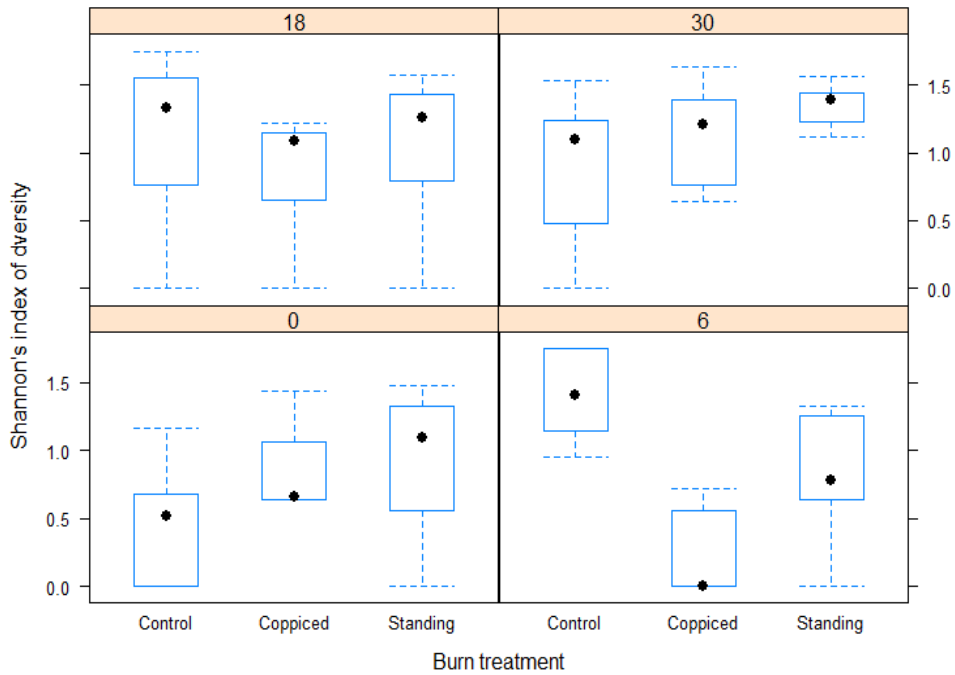
969

Linear mixed models were constructed to predict Shannon's index of arboreal spider family diversity and family richness, as functions of burn treatment and time since burn. These revealed a

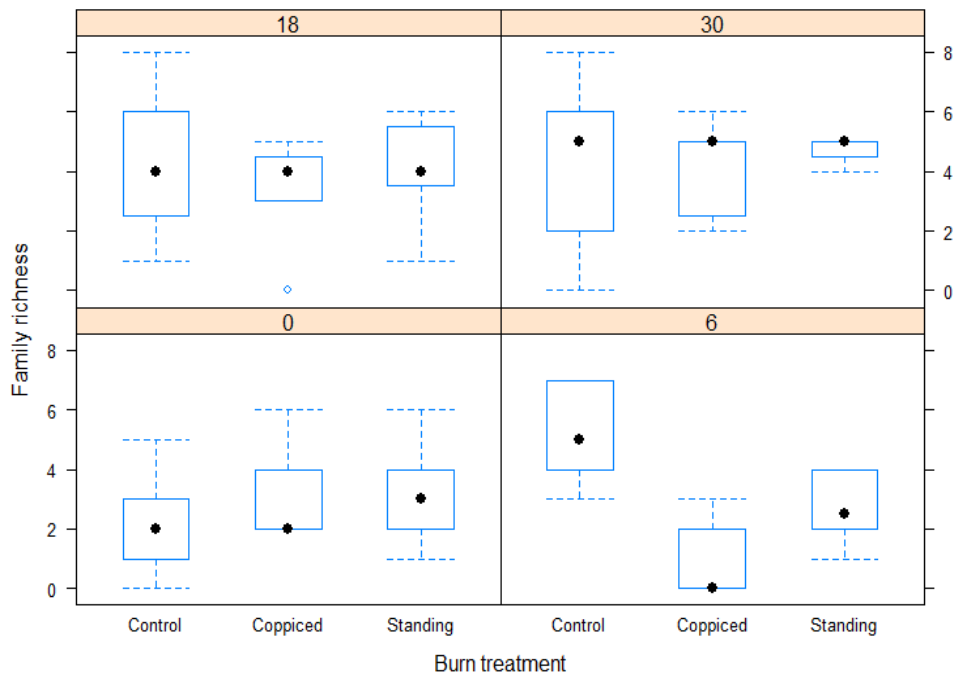
970 significant effect of the interaction between burn treatment and time since burn on family
971 diversity ($\chi^2 (11) = 42.10, p=0.000016$). Six months after the burn, mean family diversity was
972 significantly lower in coppiced and standing experimental plots than in control plots. At 18 months
973 post-burn, mean family diversity remained significantly lower in coppiced plots than in control
974 plots. However 30 months after the burn, the rank order of mean Shannon's diversity among the
975 treatments was the same as before the burn (See Fig. Ten-a). Arboreal spider family richness
976 followed a similar pattern, with a significant effect of the interaction between burn treatment and
977 time since burn on family richness ($\chi^2 (11) = 32.899, p < 0.001$). Mean family richness was
978 significantly lower at 6 months post-burn in both coppiced plots and in standing plots. However, as
979 for the Shannon's index of family diversity, the rank order of mean family richness at 30 months
980 post-burn had returned to pre-burn levels (See Fig. Ten-b).

981

a) Shannon's diversity for aerial spider families



b) Richness of aerial spider families



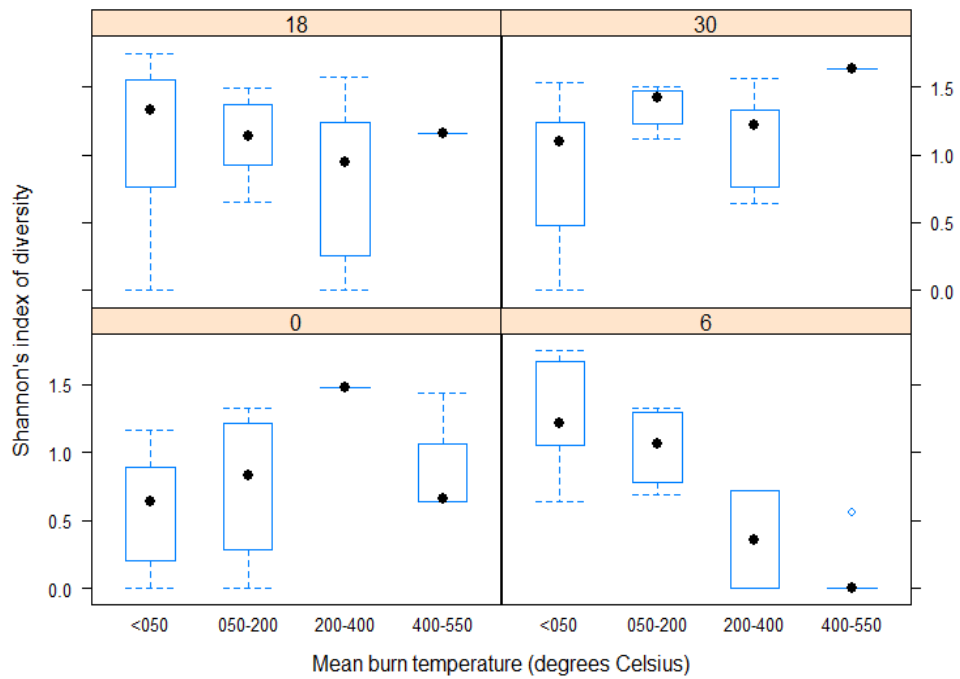
982 Figure Ten: Box plots showing the effect of burn treatment on a) Shannon's diversity and b)
 983 family richness of arboreal spider families with time since burn shown at the top of each
 984 box plot. Boxplots extend from the lower quartile (25% data point) to the upper quartile
 985 (75% data point). The whiskers indicate the minimum and maximum values, and outliers

986 are indicated by dots.

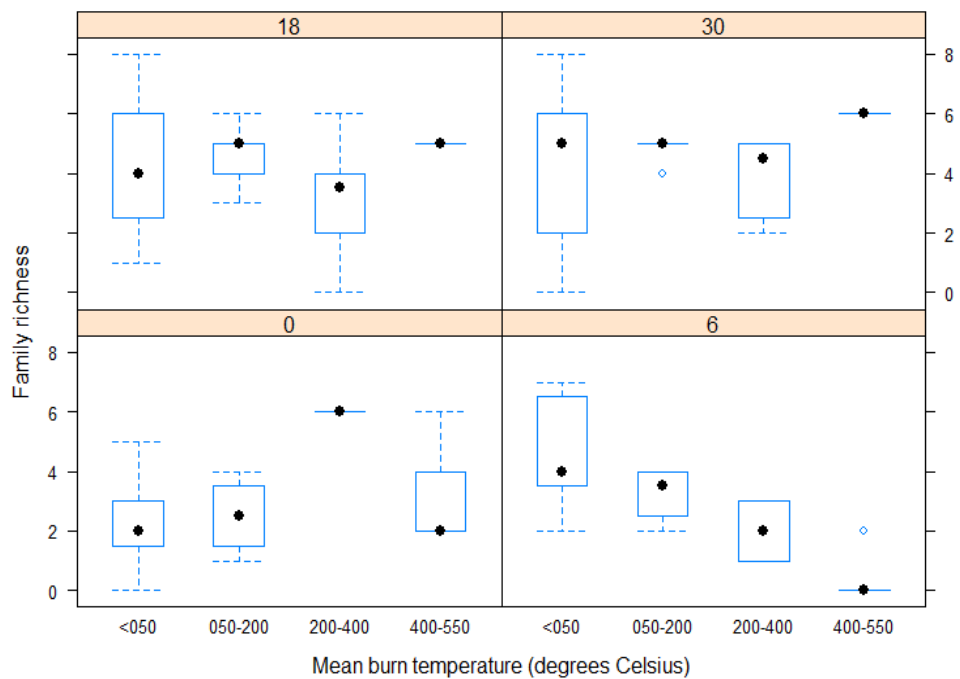
987 A significant interaction between mean burn temperature and time-since-burn was found to affect
988 both Shannon's index of arboreal family diversity ($\chi^2 (15) = 44.612, p < 0.001$) and family richness
989 ($\chi^2 (15) = 38.81, p < 0.001$) of arboreal spiders. At six months post-burn mean burn temperature
990 had a highly marked effect on both the diversity and richness of arboreal spider families, with both
991 diversity and richness exhibiting a significant linear decrease with increasing burn temperature. By
992 18 months post-burn family diversity and richness had recovered to pre-burn levels and at 30
993 months post-burn diversity was highest in the plots that burnt at above 400 °C (See Fig. Eleven-a
994 and Eleven-b).

995

a) Shannon's diversity for aerial spider families



b) Richness of aerial spider families



996 Figure Eleven: Box plots showing the effect of mean burn temperature on a) Shannon's
 997 diversity and b) richness of arboreal spider families, on the X axis, with time since burn
 998 shown at the top of each box plot. Boxplots extend from the lower quartile (25% data
 999 point) to the upper quartile (75% data point). The whiskers indicate the minimum and

1000 maximum values, and outliers are indicated by dots.

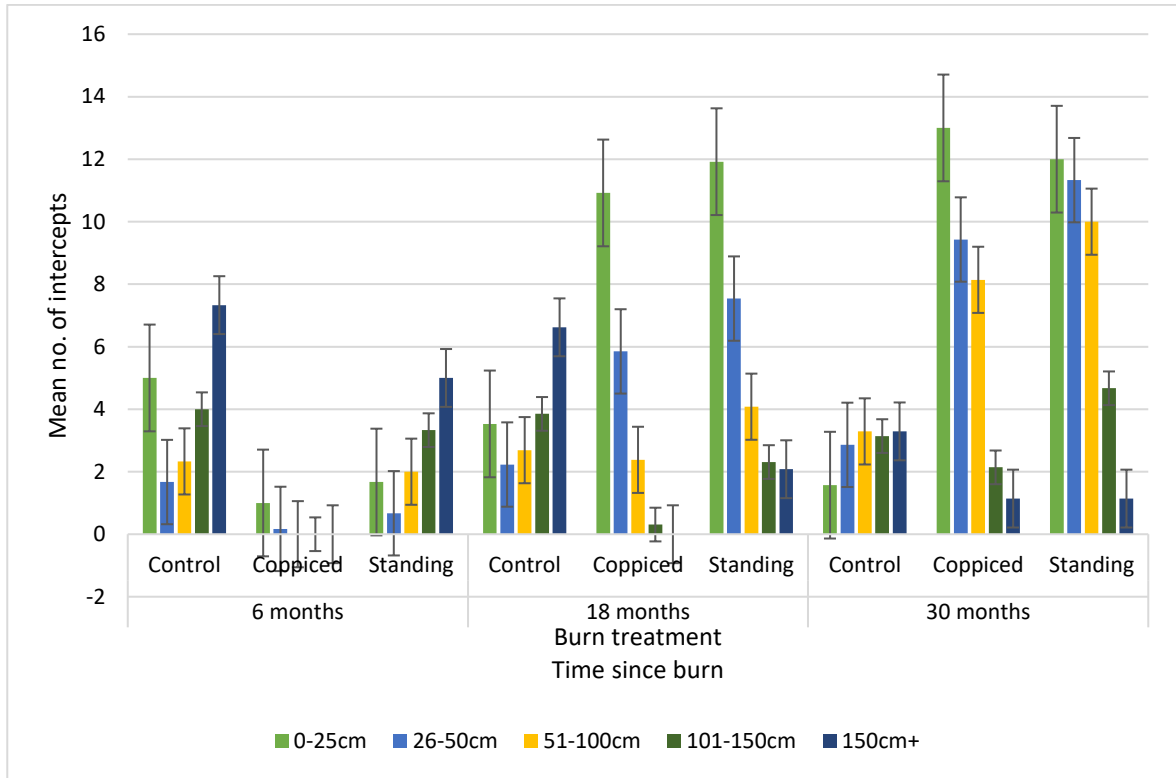
1001 **Question Two: Vegetation and litter depth on spider community composition and diversity**

1002 The following analyses are based upon pitfall trap collected and sweep net data from the 2011 and
1003 2012 survey years, in which surveys measuring the structural complexity of vegetation and the
1004 depth of litter were conducted (Refer to the cells marked with a '2V' in Table One).

1005 *Vegetation structural complexity and litter depth*

1006 In the immediate post-fire environment, the structural complexity of the vegetation and the depth
1007 of the litter layer was at its lowest. This is particularly true of the coppiced experimental plots,
1008 where standing vegetation was felled prior to burning, producing hotter burns, after which very
1009 little vegetation and litter remained. Following the lower intensity burns of the standing
1010 experimental plots post-burn vegetation structural complexity was typically higher than in
1011 coppiced burn plots; mallee trunks and complete trees were for the most part left standing and
1012 although fine fuels were reduced, coarse woody fuel remained. Burns of a lower temperature
1013 were generally less homogenous than those of a hotter temperature, resulting in a mosaic effect
1014 where some unburnt patches remained. Following burning there was an initial decrease in
1015 vegetation structural complexity, so at six months post-burn vegetation complexity was at its
1016 lowest in coppiced plots and highest in control plots. Vegetation complexity subsequently
1017 increased with time since burn, so that by 30 months post-burn, understorey vegetation (all
1018 vegetation under 100 cm in height) was more structurally complex in coppiced and standing plots
1019 than in control plots (See Fig. Twelve and Fig. Thirteen).

1020



1021

1022

1023

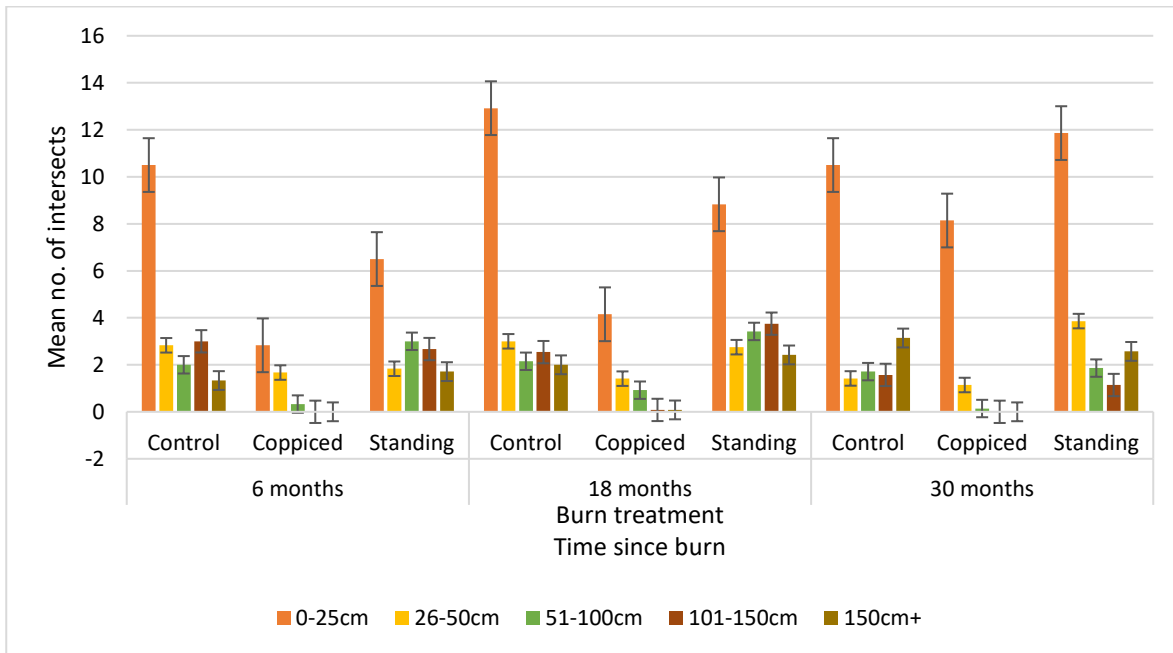
1024

1025

1026

Figure Twelve: Living vegetation structural complexity, measured as the mean number of point intersects by living vegetation at height classes (0-25cm, 26-50cm, 51-100cm, 101-150cm and 150cm +) along a transect, with time since burn and burn treatment. Error bars are standard error.

1027



1028

1029 Figure Thirteen: Dead vegetation structural complexity, measured as the mean number of point
1030 intersects by dead vegetation at height classes (0-25cm, 26-50cm, 51-100cm, 101-150cm and
1031 150cm +) along a transect, with time since burn and burn treatment. Error bars are standard error.

1032 The depth of litter changed with time since burn and the impact of the burn treatments was
1033 correlated with mean burn temperature. Following fire, litter depth and within-plot variation in
1034 litter depth were reduced and showed a negative relationship with mean burn temperature. Both
1035 the depth of litter and its variation within plots were highest in control plots and lowest in
1036 coppiced plots (See Fig. Fourteen).

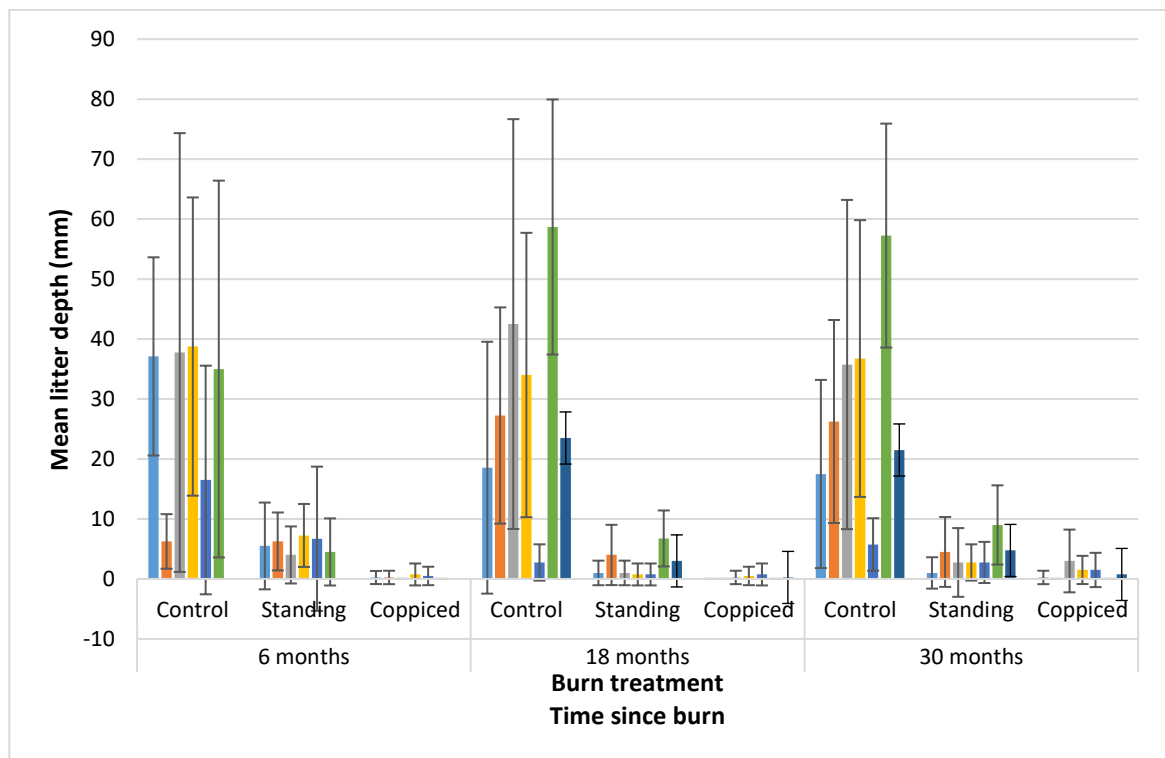


Figure Fourteen: Mean litter depth (mm) per plot with burn treatment and time since burn. Error bars are standard error.

1037

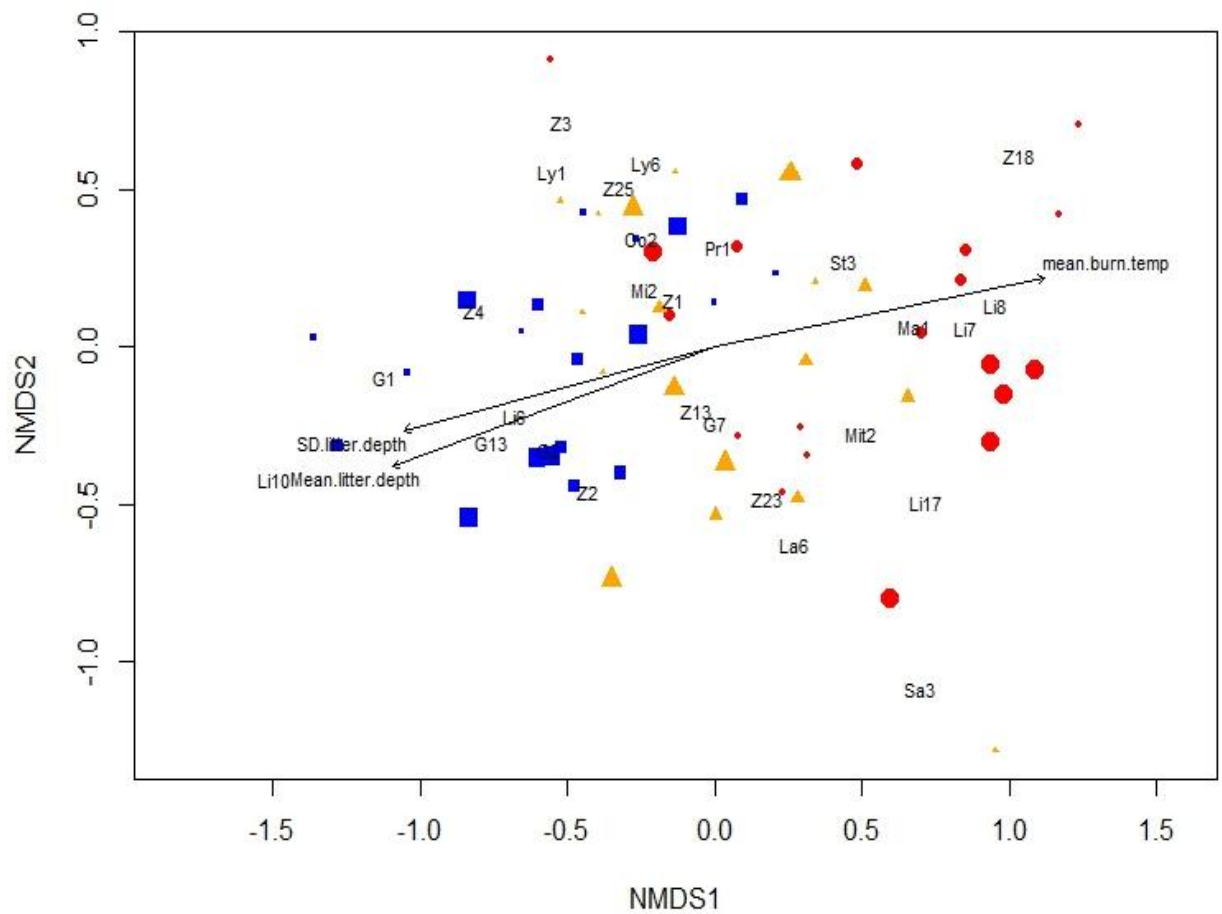
1038

1039

1040

1041 *Effect of vegetation structural complexity and litter depth on cursorial spiders*

1042 To test the effect of vegetation structural complexity and litter depth on the structure of cursorial
 1043 spider assemblages we conducted ADONIS analyses and NMDS ordinations with Envfit on the
 1044 pitfall trap data collected in the years the vegetation and litter depth surveys were conducted,
 1045 marked with a '2V' on Table One. Consistent with predictions we found mean litter depth (Envfit,
 1046 $r^2=0.58$, $p=0.0001$), standard deviation in litter depth (Envfit, $r^2=0.52$, $p=0.0001$) and mean
 1047 temperature of the burn (Envfit, $r^2=0.57$, $p=0.0001$) to significantly affect the composition of the
 1048 cursorial spider morphospecies community. Morphospecies Li7, Li8, Z18 and Ma1 were associated
 1049 with high burn temperatures and low litter depths, whereas morphospecies Li10, G1 and G13
 1050 were associated with high litter depths and low burn temperatures (See Fig. Fifteen).



1051

1052

1053

1054

1055

1056

1057

1058

1059

1060

1061

1062

1063

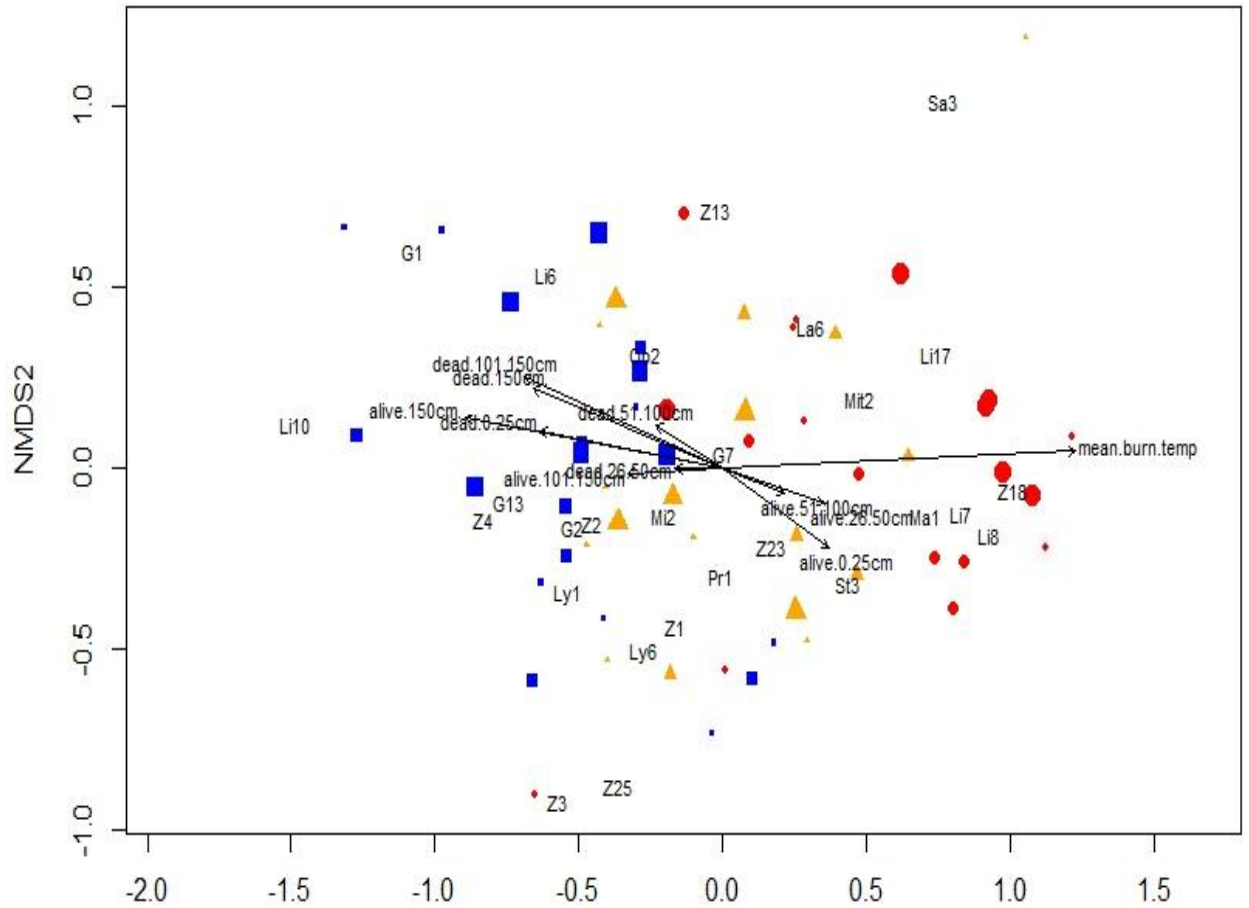
Figure Fifteen. NMDS ordination for cursorial spider morphospecies community composition, with Envfit to indicate the direction and strength of the correlation between mean and standard deviation (S.D.) of litter depth per plot, and mean burn temperature with the ordination. Morphospecies are marked as text. Squares represent control plots, circles represent coppiced plots, and triangles represent standing plots. The size of the shape represents time since burn, large - 6 months post-burn, medium - 18 months post-burn, and small - 30 months post-burn. Stress= 0.108.

Vector fitting of environmental variables on the NMDS ordination showed significant effects of the structural complexity of vegetation on pitfall trapped spider morphospecies, and a difference between the effects of living and dead vegetation on the spider community. Contrary to expectations the structural complexity of living vegetation had a lesser effect on the structure of

1064 the spider community than that of dead vegetation.

1065 We found living vegetation to significantly affect the spider community, but only for vegetation at
1066 a height class of >150 cm (Envfit, $r^2=0.33$, $p=0.0001$). However the structural complexity of dead
1067 vegetation had a significant effect on the composition of the spider at height classes of 0-25 cm,
1068 (Envfit, $r^2= 0.16$, $p=0.0104$), 101-150 cm, (Envfit, $r^2=0.19$ $p=0.00388$) and at >150 cm (Envfit,
1069 $r^2=0.33$, $p=0.0001$). (See Fig. Sixteen).

1070



1071

1072

1073

1074

1075

1076

1077

1078

1079

1080

1081

1082

Figure Sixteen. NMDS ordination for cursorial spider morphospecies community composition, with Envfit to indicate the direction and strength of the correlation between the structural complexity of dead and living vegetation at different height classes, and the mean burn temperature and time since burn with the ordination. Morphospecies marked as text. Squares represent control plots, circles represent coppiced plots, and triangles represent standing plots. The size of the shape represents time since burn, large - 6 months post-burn, medium - 18 months post-burn, and small - 30 months post-burn. Stress = 0.108.

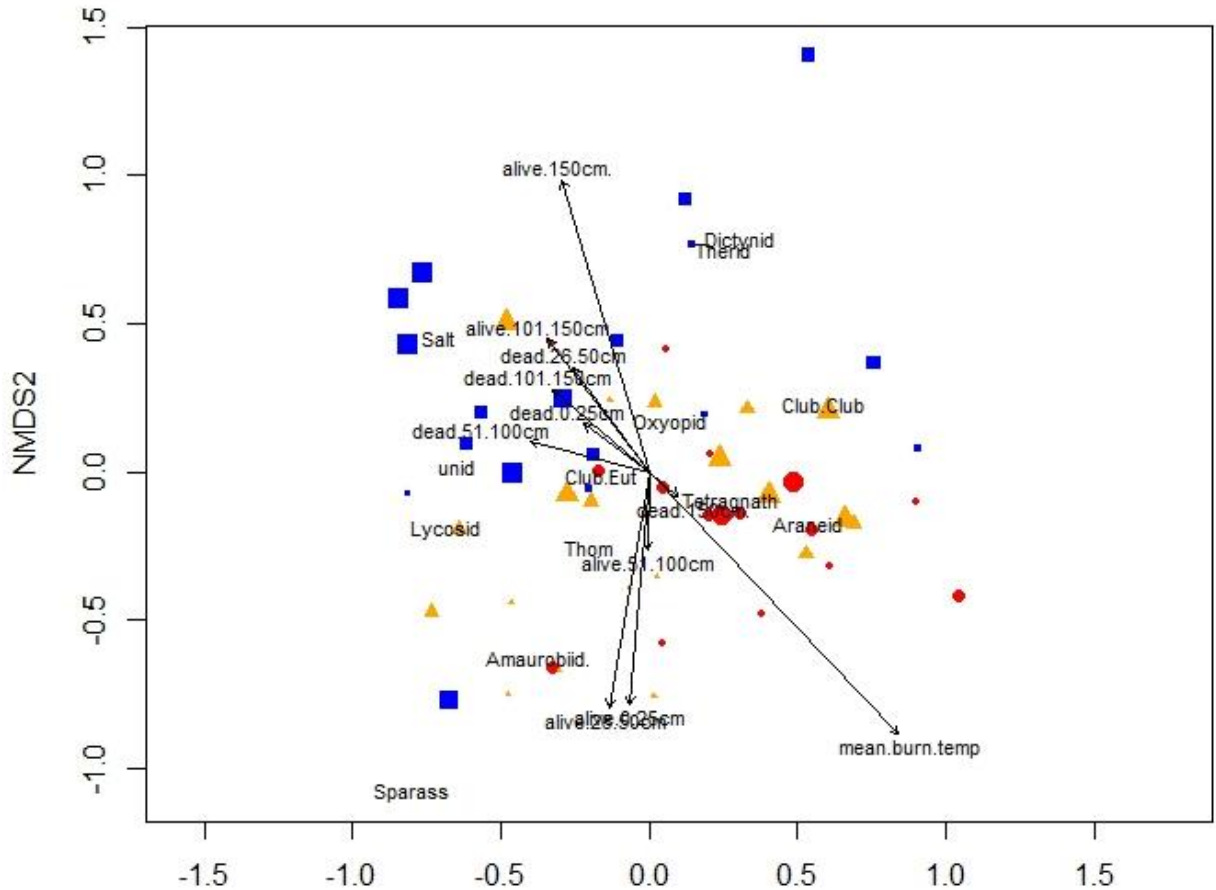
Linear mixed models were constructed to predict Shannon's index of cursorial spider morphospecies diversity and richness, as functions of vegetation structural complexity and litter

1083 depth. No significant effect of the structural complexity of living or dead vegetation, or the depth
1084 of litter, or variation in litter depth, was found on cursorial spider morphospecies diversity or
1085 richness, $p > 0.05$.

1086 *Effects of vegetation structural complexity on arboreal spider communities*

1087 As could be expected, NMDS ordinations failed to find a significant effect of litter depth, or the
1088 variation in litter depth on the familial composition of the arboreal spider communities. However
1089 NMDS ordinations revealed a significant effect of the structural complexity of living vegetation at
1090 height classes 0-25 cm (Envfit, $r^2=0.14$, $p=0.00186$), 26-50 cm (Envfit, $r^2=0.16$, $p=0.0104$) and >150
1091 cm (Envfit, $r^2=0.24$, $p=0.0015$) on the familial composition of arboreal spider communities.
1092 Interestingly, we found no significant effect of the structural complexity of dead vegetation, at any
1093 height class, $p > 0.05$. (See Fig. Seventeen).

1094



1096

1097

1098

1099

1100

1101

1102

1103

1104

1105

1106

Figure Seventeen: NIMDS ordination for arboreal family community composition, with Envfit to indicate the direction and strength of the correlation between the structural complexity of living vegetation at different height classes, and the mean burn temperature and time since burn with the ordination. Families marked as text. Squares represent control plots, circles represent coppiced plots, and triangle represent standing plots. The size of the shape represents time since burn, large - 6 months post-burn, medium - 18 months post-burn, and small - 30 months post-burn. Stress= 0.182.

Linear mixed models were constructed to predict Shannon’s index of family diversity and family richness of arboreal spiders, as functions of vegetation structural complexity. We found the

1107 structural complexity of living vegetation to significantly affect arboreal spider family diversity and
 1108 richness at all height classes of vegetation, apart from for vegetation taller than 150 cm. Where a
 1109 significant effect was present, both diversity and richness increased with increasing structural
 1110 complexity of vegetation (See Table Two).

1111

Living vegetation (cm)	Shannon's diversity		Richness	
	χ^2 (df)	P value	χ^2 (df)	P value
0-25	8.5118 (1)	* 0.0035	8.4197 (1)	* 0.0037
26-50	7.5139 (1)	* 0.0061	8.4095 (1)	* 0.0037
51-100	13.14 (1)	* 0.00029	12.491 (1)	* 0.00041
101-150	10.197 (1)	* 0.0014	9.75 (1)	* 0.0018
150+	2.3945 (1)	0.1218	2.69 (1)	0.10

1112

1113 Table Two: Values from linear mixed models for the effects of living vegetation structural
 1114 complexity at different height classes on arboreal spider family Shannon's diversity and
 1115 family richness. Significant results, where $p < 0.05$, are marked by an asterisk.

1116

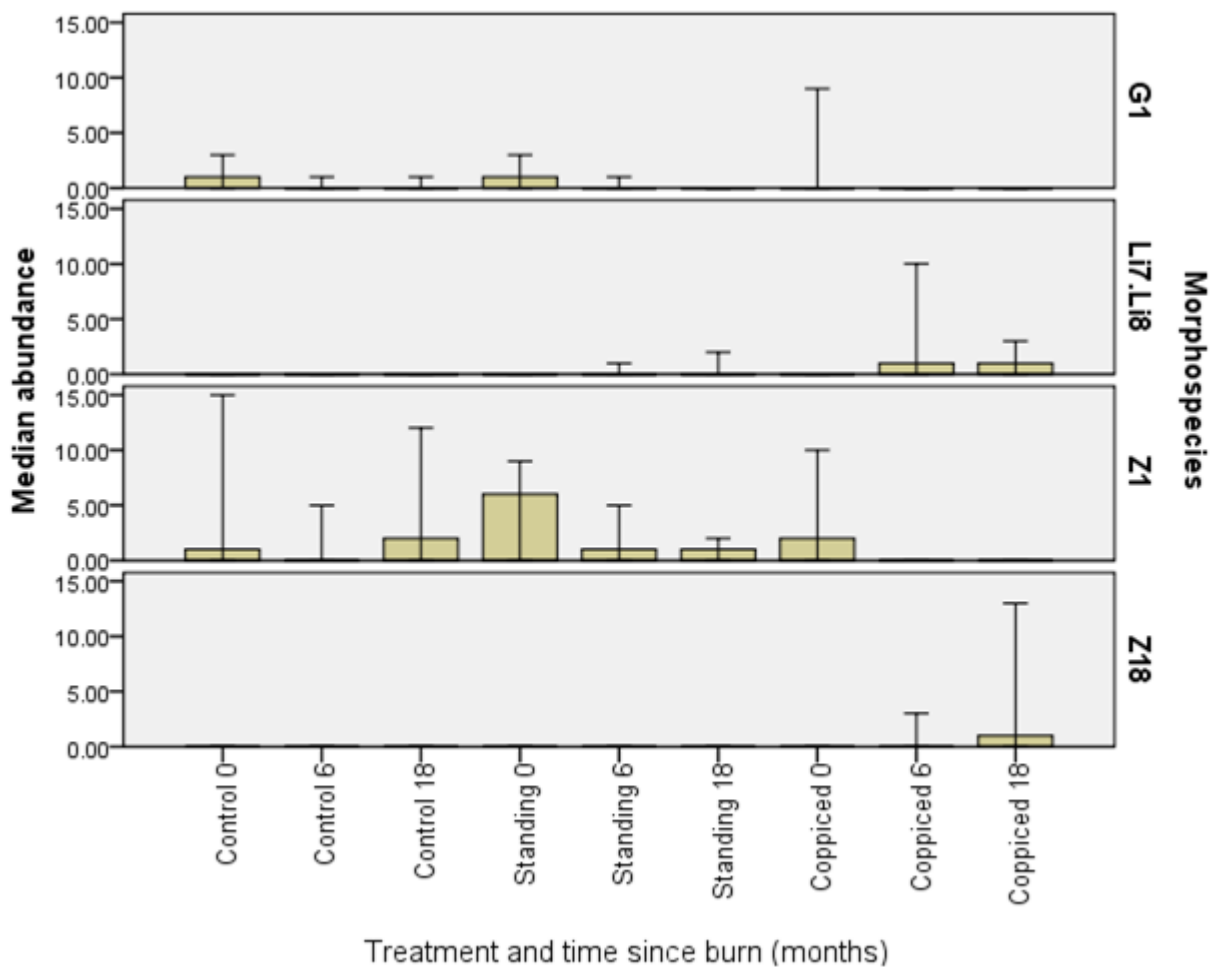
1117 In a similar pattern to the effects of dead vegetation complexity on family composition, the
 1118 structural complexity of dead vegetation affected arboreal spider family richness and diversity
 1119 differently to that of living vegetation. A significant effect on Shannon's index of family diversity
 1120 was found only for dead vegetation in the 51-100 cm height category (χ^2 (1) =4.20, $p=0.040$),
 1121 where an increase in structural complexity in this height category was associated with an increase
 1122 in diversity of 0.062 (\pm 0.030 standard errors). Family richness followed a similar pattern,
 1123 increasing by 0.3059 (\pm 0.1268 standard errors) (χ^2 (1) =5.53, $p=0.019$).

1124 Question Three: 'Fire specialist' species and burning

1125 The families Zodariidae, Linyphiidae and Gnaphosidae were found at each site and contained
 1126 morphospecies that displayed significant associations with conditions associated with burning or
 1127 with the pre-burn or post-burn environment. As assessed by visual inspection of boxplots, the

1128 distributions of these 'fire-sensitive' morphospecies differed with burn treatment and time since
 1129 burn. A Kruskal-Wallis H test was run to determine if these differences were significant. We found
 1130 that the distributions of morphospecies Z1, Z18, G1 and Li7 and Li8 were statistically significantly
 1131 different between treatment types and time since burn. Zodariidae morphospecies Z1 was
 1132 significantly more abundant in pre-burn, control and standing plots than burnt plots ($\chi^2(8) =$
 1133 $27.490, p = 0.001$) whereas Z18 was significantly more abundant in coppiced burn plots pre-burn,
 1134 control or standing plots ($\chi^2(8) = 26.812, p = 0.001$). Gnaphosidae G1 was significantly more
 1135 abundant in pre-burn surveys and control plots than burnt plots ($\chi^2(8) = 29.832, p = 0.0001$) and
 1136 Linyphiidae Li7 and Li8 (*Ostearius melanopygius*) in burnt plots (both coppiced and standing burn
 1137 treatments) than unburnt plots ($\chi^2(8) = 44.752, p = 0.0001$). (See Fig. Eighteen).

1138



1139

1140 Figure Eighteen: Bar chart showing the median abundance per treatment plot of 'fire-

1141 sensitive' morphospecies in control, coppiced and standing treatment plots, with time
1142 since burn. Error bars represent 95% confidence intervals.

1143

1144 Discussion

1145 This study builds on the work of other fire ecology studies and offers significant novel findings. We
1146 showed that spider communities in small fragmented patches of native vegetation were clearly
1147 different following the application of different experimental burn treatments. Fire-related
1148 environmental variables and habitat attributes, such as the mean temperature at the surface of
1149 the soil during a burn, the depth and the variation in depth of litter and fine organic debris and the
1150 structural complexity of vegetation in the post-burn ecosystem, were significantly correlated with
1151 spider community changes. In support of our initial hypotheses, we found burn treatment, mean
1152 burn temperature and vegetation structure to be significantly affect the composition of both
1153 cursorial and arboreal spider assemblages; however, the environmental attributes involved and
1154 the nature and direction of their effects differed between the two communities. The experimental
1155 design of this project, the high level of replication and the use of control plots at all sites makes it
1156 novel in the area of invertebrate fire ecology. Additionally the measurements of changes in
1157 vegetation complexity, both living and dead, the presence of litter and coarse woody debris in
1158 addition to accurate measurements of the temperature of each fire, has allowed us to analyse the
1159 complex relationship between fire, burn temperature, vegetation structure and spider
1160 communities. These variables are dynamic and interrelated and therefore it is crucial to have some
1161 understanding of their impact in order to draw conclusions on how fire effects communities.

1162 This chapter addressed three keys questions relating to the way that experimental burning affects
1163 spider communities in remote fragments of remnant vegetation. The findings of this study and
1164 how they relate to each of the questions will be discussed in the following paragraphs.

1165 *Question One: Is there a change in the composition and diversity of cursorial and arboreal spiders following*
1166 *burning and does this vary with burn treatment burn temperature?*

1167 Following burning, the cursorial spider communities in coppiced plots differed significantly from
1168 communities in control plots and, as hypothesised, there were similarities between communities
1169 in the control plots and the standing plots and between those in the coppiced plots and the
1170 standing plots. The spider communities of the different burn treatments were most dissimilar at
1171 six months post-burn and dissimilarities were still present at eighteen months post-burn; however,
1172 there was a greater degree of overlap between communities at eighteen months. These results

1173 support our hypotheses and likely reflect the structurally heterogeneous post-burn ecosystem of
1174 the standing plots, which contained areas of burnt vegetation and areas where vegetation
1175 remained unburnt. Thus the standing plots shared some niches with both the unburnt control
1176 plots and the higher intensity burn coppiced plots. These findings were true for spider
1177 communities at both the morphospecies and family levels. The community composition of
1178 arboreal spiders responded in a similar way to burning as the cursorial community, with distinct
1179 differences between the coppiced and control plots, and shared aspects between control plots
1180 and plots subjected to each burn treatment. These findings support the findings of other studies
1181 that intermediate levels of disturbance may serve to increase community diversity through the
1182 removal of dominant competitive organisms and the promotion of habitat spatial heterogeneity
1183 and niche diversification, if species are able to disperse among patches (Botkin & Sobel, 1975;
1184 Amarasekare & Nisbet, 2001; Bell et al., 2001; Cadotte & Fukami, 2005; Cadotte, 2006).

1185 Contrary to expectations, we found Shannon's index of diversity for cursorial spider
1186 morphospecies to be significantly lower at six months post burn in standing plots than in control
1187 plots, but with no significant difference between coppiced and control plots. We had hypothesised
1188 that due to the high level of disturbance and the homogeneity of the post-burn ecosystem of the
1189 coppiced plots, spider diversity would be lower in these plots at six months post-burn than in the
1190 more structurally heterogeneous standing plots. We additionally found no significant effects of
1191 burn treatment or mean burn temperature on cursorial family or morphospecies diversity or
1192 richness. These findings do not support our hypotheses; however, they are consistent with results
1193 from other studies, which found no significant difference in pitfall trapped spider diversity and
1194 richness, in the short term after single fire events, whilst spider community composition was
1195 significantly affected (Moretti et al., 2002; Koponen, 2005; Langlands et al., 2006; Pompozzi et al.,
1196 2011; Podgaiski et al., 2013).

1197 The observed effect of the coppicing treatment on the spider community is likely to be a
1198 cumulative effect of interacting covariates, including the effect of a high intensity burn, the effect
1199 of coppicing *per se* (Matveinen-Huju & Koivula, 2008; Pinzon et al., 2011) and the effects of a
1200 reduction in, or change to, environmental niches through a lack of remnant standing trees or
1201 coarse woody debris (Varady-Szabo & Buddle, 2006; Hanula et al., 2009; Croft et al., 2010). The

1202 observed changes in the spider community cannot be attributed to a singular cause, and are likely
1203 to be a cumulative effect of the above variables, and likely others.

1204 Consistent with our hypotheses, both the community composition and Shannon's index of family
1205 diversity and richness of the arboreal spider community were significantly affected by burning.
1206 Family diversity showed a significant decrease in the initial period following burning in coppiced
1207 and standing plots, but subsequently increased with time since burn; at 30 months post-burn
1208 diversity was higher than in pre-burn surveys. Family richness followed a similar pattern. The
1209 mean temperature at which a plot burnt had a striking effect on Shannon's family diversity and
1210 family richness, which at six months post-burn decreased in an inverse linear relationship with
1211 burn temperature. Our results showed that by eighteen months following a burn family diversity
1212 and richness had recovered to pre-burn levels and by thirty months post-burn had exceeded them,
1213 with diversity being highest in plots which burnt at above 400 °C. The results support our
1214 hypotheses and likely reflect the depauperate nature of the senescent vegetation communities of
1215 the unburnt plots and the significant increase in vegetation diversity and structural complexity
1216 with seedling germination and mallee resprouting with time since burn. These findings of an initial
1217 post-burn decline in diversity and richness followed by an increase with time since burn were
1218 hypothesised in this study and have been recorded by other studies (Ryndock et al., 2012;
1219 Podgaiski et al., 2013).

1220 By directly relating the effects of pre-burn vegetation treatment and burn temperature on the
1221 composition of spider communities this project provides novel insights to spider fire ecology.
1222 These novel findings are important, allowing predictions to be made upon the likely effect of pre-
1223 burn vegetation treatments, when conducting planned burns, on spider communities and
1224 therefore providing information to fire managers in the optimal way to conduct a prescribed burn
1225 with respect to conserving the spider community.

1226 *Question Two: Is changing vegetation structural complexity and litter depth in the post-burn*
1227 *environment a significant factor in determining composition and diversity of cursorial and arboreal*
1228 *spider community?*

1229 Mean litter depth and variation in litter depth significantly affected the composition of cursorial

1230 spider communities. The abundance of some morphospecies, particularly those belonging to the
1231 family Gnaphosidae, was highly correlated with increasing litter depth, and the abundance of
1232 others, for the example the abundance of morphospecies of the Salticidae family, were associated
1233 with an open habitat and decreased litter depth. These findings were consistent with hypotheses
1234 and support the findings of other studies, such as those by Uetz (1979), Bultman et al. (1982),
1235 Brennan et al. (2006), Castro & Wise (2009) that litter and fine woody debris are important
1236 determiners of spider community composition.

1237 As hypothesised, the structural complexity of ground, mid and upper level vegetation had a
1238 significant effect on the structure of the cursorial spider community; however, contrary to
1239 expectations the structural complexity of dead vegetation had a greater effect on the cursorial
1240 spider community than did that of living vegetation. Dead vegetation is an important ecosystem
1241 attribute that enhances the structural architecture of the ecosystem, providing habitat for spiders
1242 and their prey. Studies have found that habitat structure *per se* is an important determinant of
1243 spider communities (Bowden & Buddle, 2010; Cobbold & MacMahon, 2012; Langellotto & Denno,
1244 2004), and thus dead vegetation may play as much of a structural role as living vegetation. Our
1245 findings of the importance of ground level dead vegetation (also known as coarse and fine woody
1246 debris), are consistent with those of other studies (Castro & Wise, 2009; Hanula et al., 2009). We
1247 found only taller living vegetation, at above 150 cm, to significantly affect the composition of the
1248 cursorial spider community. Taller herbaceous vegetation and shrubs may provide shade for the
1249 cursorial spider community, reducing fluctuations in ground level temperature and relative
1250 humidity and decreasing the risk of desiccation for moisture dependent invertebrates.

1251 Contrary to expectations we found no significant changes in cursorial spider morphospecies or
1252 family diversity or richness with changes in the structural complexity of vegetation. The reason for
1253 this is unclear; however, it is likely a range of factors are responsible. It may be simply because
1254 there was no effect of complexity or that the model of structural complexity used in this study did
1255 not encapsulate the structural variables important to the spider community. The time period may
1256 not have been long enough for community change to take place, or confounding variables or
1257 biases associated with the sampling method used for collecting the cursorial spider community
1258 may have masked any effect. Across all plots, the structural complexity of living vegetation at the

1259 height class of 0-25 cm was highest in the coppiced plot at thirty months following a burn, and
1260 increased linearly with time since burn and mean burn temperature. Thus the positive effects of
1261 increasing vegetation structural complexity on the diversity of the spider community in these
1262 plots, may be masked by the deleterious effects of hotter burn temperatures and the
1263 corresponding environmental changes associated with a high temperature burn, such as a
1264 reduction in litter depth and coarse and fine woody debris. It is known that pitfall trapping, as a
1265 survey method has a number of limitations. Pitfall trapping is a static collection method, which
1266 requires invertebrates to be moving past the trap to allow capture. This is associated with several
1267 sampling biases. Not only are pitfall traps biased towards the collection of active mobile
1268 invertebrates over more sedentary ones, but actual trapping success is also affected by factors
1269 which may influence the ease of movement of invertebrates through the habitat, such as the
1270 clearance of organic material and debris following coppicing and burning (Topping & Sunderland,
1271 1992; Melbourne, 1999; Podgaiski et al., 2013). Thus the structurally homogeneous and barren
1272 habitat of the coppiced plots at six months post-burn may have served to increase the ease of
1273 movement of spiders through the habitat, meaning that the success rate of the traps in these plots
1274 was artificially high compared to that of the traps in the more structurally heterogeneous standing
1275 and control plots. These biases associated with pitfall trapping directly affect the probability that
1276 an individual is captured by a trap, and so have the potential to influence sampling results and
1277 potentially mask actual changes or produce spurious differences in community diversity or
1278 richness.

1279 As hypothesised, the community composition of arboreal spiders was significantly affected by the
1280 structural complexity of living vegetation in the post-burn ecosystem; however, we found the
1281 structural complexity of dead vegetation to have no significant effect, this was the opposite
1282 finding to that for the cursorial spider community. Our findings of the importance of living
1283 vegetation structural complexity for the arboreal spider community are consistent with findings
1284 from previous studies (Oxbrough et al., 2005; Ryndock et al., 2012). The differences in the
1285 responses of the arboreal and cursorial spider communities to the structural complexity of living
1286 and dead vegetation suggest different mechanisms determining their composition. This finding
1287 highlights the importance of using a range of collection methods to sample both the cursorial
1288 (pitfall trapped) and arboreal (sweep net and beating collected) spider communities when

1289 monitoring for changes in the spider community following burning.

1290 We found a significant positive correlation between the structural complexity of living vegetation
1291 and arboreal spider diversity and richness for vegetation at all height classes apart from upper
1292 storey vegetation, whereas dead vegetation only had a significant effect for the intermediate
1293 vegetation height classes. Increased vegetation structural complexity provides additional web
1294 anchor points for web spinning spiders and increases available niches for vegetation dwelling
1295 spiders and habitat for prey species, as well as providing shade to decrease the risk of desiccation.
1296 The lack of significance for most height classes of dead vegetation suggests that habitat complexity
1297 *per se* may not be the primary driver for the significant correlation between living vegetation and
1298 arboreal spider diversity, but that other effects, such as shading or increased habitat for prey
1299 species or for predators and parasites of spiders (e.g. Pompilidae, Mantispidae, Acroceridae), may
1300 be a more important driver. The findings from this study support those of previous studies that
1301 the structure of vegetation following fire influences the abundance, composition and distribution
1302 of the spider community (Carrel, 2008; Ryndock et al., 2012; Podgaiski et al., 2013), however they
1303 extend from these studies by separately analysing the effects of changes in the structure of dead
1304 and living vegetation and so enabling a correlation to be drawn assessing the relative importance
1305 of each on spider communities. These are novel findings and would be worthy of further research.

1306 *Question Three: Do the conditions following a burn favour 'fire-specialist' spiders and does the*
1307 *number of exotic spiders change with burning and with burn treatment?*

1308 The presence of a specialisation for unburnt or burnt ground by some spider species has been
1309 documented (Buddle et al., 2000; Moretti et al., 2002; Buddle et al., 2006; Langlands et al., 2012;
1310 Teasdale et al., 2013). This study found morphospecies from three families that showed significant
1311 preferences for conditions associated with burning or with the pre- or post-burn environment. A
1312 spider from the Gnaphosidae was highly associated with unburnt areas, and with increasing litter
1313 depth and increasing upperstorey vegetation cover, suggesting a closed habitat preference. We
1314 also found burning to induce a change in several numerically dominant Zodariidae morphospecies.
1315 The dominant zodariid in unburnt plots was associated with increased litter depth, and when
1316 found in burnt plots, was associated with plots that had burnt with a low mean burn
1317 temperatures. The dominant zodariid in burnt plots was associated with variables related to an

1318 open habitat type (i.e. decreased litter depth, reduced taller shrubs and canopy cover, and
1319 increased burn temperature). A switch in dominant morphospecies following burning was also
1320 recorded in the Linyphiidae family. NMDS ordinations suggested high litter depth and a variation
1321 in litter depth to be important variables for the dominant Linyphiidae morphospecies of unburnt
1322 plots. Following burning, a second linyphiid species, *Ostearius melanopygius*, became the
1323 numerically dominant member of Linyphiidae. We found *O. melanopygius* to be significantly
1324 associated with the coppiced burn treatment, with hotter burn temperatures and with decreasing
1325 litter depth. *Ostearius melanopygius* is an introduced species, first recorded in Australia in 1976
1326 (Wunderlich, 1976). It now has a cosmopolitan distribution and is estimated to be spreading at a
1327 rate of 30 km per year (Ruzicka, 1995). It is a frequent aerial disperser and is often associated with
1328 human disturbance, being commonly found in gardens and rubbish dumps (Nellist, 2012). These
1329 findings support those from other studies that disturbance, such as is caused by coppicing and
1330 then burning a site, can exclude native or disturbance intolerant spiders and increase the risk of
1331 invasion by disturbance tolerant exotic species (Szinetar & Samu, 2012; Hogg & Daane, 2013).
1332 The results of this study are supported by the findings of Malumbres-Olarte et al. (2014), who
1333 found that exotic Linyphiidae explained an increase in exotic spiders following burning in New
1334 Zealand. These studies highlight the importance of appropriate fire regimes to maintain diversity,
1335 avoid localised extinctions of fire sensitive species and reduce the risk of invasion by exotic
1336 species, especially so in fragmented, nationally threatened plant communities, such as those of
1337 the *E. cneorifolia* study sites.

1338 *Conclusions*

1339 This study contributes valuable data on invertebrate fire ecology. It is a controlled and replicated
1340 study with pre and post-burn data, a rarity in invertebrate fire ecology research (Whelan et al.,
1341 2002). A key strength of this project, and one that makes it novel in spider fire ecology is the use of
1342 replicated experimental burns, where burn temperature was accurately measured and where each
1343 burn had a neighbouring unburnt control plot. This enabled a direct assessment of the effect of
1344 burn temperature and burn regime on spider communities.

1345 The findings from this study suggest several avenues for further research. Results from
1346 multivariate analyses suggest individual species, for example Zodariidae Z18, which was associated

1347 with burns of a higher temperature, and Gnaphosidae G1, which was associated with unburnt
1348 ground, be main drivers of the observed changes in spider communities. Future research using
1349 univariate analyses to further assess the effect of fire on these species is recommended.

1350 A key aim of this study was to provide recommendations to aid management decisions on optimal
1351 burn regimes for restoration burning of areas of fragmented senescent native vegetation, to
1352 conserve spider community diversity. The findings of this project indicate that whilst coppicing of
1353 vegetation, followed by a hot burn of above 400 °C, resulted in an increase in diversity of some
1354 spider guilds (namely arboreal spiders), it was also associated with a decrease in the abundance of
1355 other spider guilds and was associated with an increase in the abundance of an exotic, invasive
1356 spider. Therefore coppicing followed by burning would not be recommended as a management
1357 technique and the findings of this chapter suggest it may be detrimental to the overall
1358 conservation of the native spider community in small, fragmented patches of native vegetation.
1359 There exists a trade-off between the potentially beneficial effects to the ecosystem of a high
1360 temperature burn, in terms of increased vegetation growth and the increase in abundance of
1361 some spider species, and the negative effects of a hot burn via the removal of the litter layer, the
1362 reduction in abundance of some other spider species and the increase in an invasive, exotic spider.
1363 The findings of this chapter suggest that lower intensity, more variable burns that leave a spatially
1364 heterogeneous post-burn landscape with remnant coarse woody debris and organic material, may
1365 serve to better promote the conservation of native spider communities.

1366 Fires cause large-scale change to ecosystems, organisms' responses to these changes is likely to be
1367 affected by a range of interacting variables and their impact is likely to be dynamic and to change
1368 over the post-fire period. In this study we measured a range of environmental parameters to
1369 attempt to explain changes in spider community following burning. This approach highlights the
1370 importance of the analysis of a range of environmental parameters in order to provide a better
1371 understanding of the changes an ecosystem undergoes following burning, of the organism's
1372 response to burning and in order to better advise fire management.

1373

1374 **References**

- 1375 Amarasekare, P. & Nisbet, R. M. (2001). "Spatial heterogeneity, source-sink dynamics, and the
1376 local coexistence of competing species." American Naturalist **158**(6): 572-584.
- 1377 Auld, T. D. & Oconnell, M. A. (1991). "Predicting patterns of postfire germination in 35 eastern
1378 Australian Fabaceae." Australian Journal of Ecology **16**(1): 53-70.
- 1379 Bell, J. R., Wheeler, C. P. & Cullen, W. R. (2001). "The implications of grassland and heathland
1380 management for the conservation of spider communities: A review." Journal of Zoology **255**: 377-
1381 387.
- 1382 Bezkorovainaya, I. N., Krasnoshchekova, E. N. & Ivanova, G. A. (2007). "Transformation of soil
1383 invertebrate complex after surface fires of different intensity." Biology Bulletin **34**(5): 517-522.
- 1384 Botkin, D. B. & Sobel, M. J. (1975). "Stability in time-varying ecosystems." American Naturalist
1385 **109**(970): 625-646.
- 1386 Bowden, Joseph J. & Buddle, Christopher M. (2010). "Determinants of ground-dwelling spider
1387 assemblages at a regional scale in the Yukon Territory, Canada." Ecoscience **17**(3): 287-297.
- 1388 Brennan, K. E. C., Ashby, L., Majer, J. D., Moir, M. L. & Koch, J. M. (2006). "Simplifying assessment
1389 of forest management practices for invertebrates: How effective are higher taxon and habitat
1390 surrogates for spiders following prescribed burning?" Forest Ecology and Management **231**(1-3):
1391 138-154.
- 1392 Bucher, R., Menzel, F. & Entling, M. H. (2015). "Risk of spider predation alters food web structure
1393 and reduces local herbivory in the field." Oecologia **178**(2): 571-577.
- 1394 Buddle, C. M., Langor, D. W., Pohl, G. R. & Spence, J. R. (2006). "Arthropod responses to harvesting
1395 and wildfire: Implications for emulation of natural disturbance in forest management." Biological
1396 Conservation **128**(3): 346-357.
- 1397 Buddle, C. M., Spence, J. R. & Langor, D. W. (2000). "Succession of boreal forest spider
1398 assemblages following wildfire and harvesting." Ecography **23**(4): 424-436.

- 1399 Bultman, T. L., Uetz, G. W. & Brady, A. R. (1982). "A comparison of cursorial spider communities
1400 along a successional gradient." Journal of Arachnology **10**(1): 23-33.
- 1401 Cadotte, M. W. & Fukami, T. (2005). "Dispersal, spatial scale, and species diversity in a
1402 hierarchically structured experimental landscape." Ecology Letters **8**(5): 548-557.
- 1403 Cadotte, Marc William (2006). "Dispersal and species diversity: A meta-analysis." American
1404 Naturalist **167**(6): 913-924.
- 1405 Carrel, J. E. (2008). "Differential survival of *Geolycosa xera archboldi* and *G. hubbelli* (Araneae,
1406 Lycosidae) after fire in Florida scrub." Journal of Arachnology **36**(3): 595-599.
- 1407 Carrel, J. E. (2008). "The effect of season of fire on density of female garden orbweavers (Araneae :
1408 Araneidae : Argiope) in Florida scrub." Florida Entomologist **91**(2): 332-334.
- 1409 Castro, A. & Wise, D. H. (2009). "Influence of fine woody debris on spider diversity and community
1410 structure in forest leaf litter." Biodiversity and Conservation **18**(14): 3705-3731.
- 1411 Certini, G. (2005). "Effects of fire on properties of forest soils: A review." Oecologia **143**(1): 1-10.
- 1412 Cobbold, S. M. & MacMahon, J. A. (2012). "Guild mobility affects spider diversity: Links between
1413 foraging behavior and sensitivity to adjacent vegetation structure." Basic and Applied Ecology
1414 **13**(7): 597-605.
- 1415 Croft, P., Reid, N. & Hunter, J. T. (2010). "Experimental burning changes the quality of fallen timber
1416 as habitat for vertebrate and invertebrate fauna: Implications for fire management." Wildlife
1417 Research **37**(7): 574-581.
- 1418 Dawes-Gromadzki, T. Z. (2007). "Short-term effects of low intensity fire on soil macroinvertebrate
1419 assemblages in different vegetation patch types in an Australian tropical savanna." Austral Ecology
1420 **32**(6): 663-668.
- 1421 Denham, A. J. & Auld, T. D. (2002). "Flowering, seed dispersal, seed predation and seedling
1422 recruitment in two pyrogenic flowering resprouters." Australian Journal of Botany **50**(5): 545-557.

- 1423 de Souza, A. U. T. & Martins, R. P. (2005). "Foliage density of branches and distribution of plant-
1424 dwelling spiders." Biotropica **37**(3): 416-420.
- 1425 Dixon, K. W., Roche, S. & Pate, J. S. (1995). "The promotive effect of smoke derived from burnt
1426 native vegetation on seed germination of Western Australian plants." Oecologia **101**(2): 185-192.
- 1427 Entling, W., Schmidt-Entling, M. H., Bacher, S., Brandl, R. & Nentwig, W. (2010). "Body size-climate
1428 relationships of European spiders." Journal of Biogeography **37**(3): 477-485.
- 1429 Environment, Department of the (2014) "Kangaroo Island Narrow-leaved Mallee (*Eucalyptus*
1430 *cneorifolia*) woodland in community. Species profile and threats database."
- 1431 Fisher, Judith L., Loneragan, William A., Dixon, Kingsley, Delaney, Julie & Veneklaas, Erik J. (2009).
1432 "Altered vegetation structure and composition linked to fire frequency and plant invasion in a
1433 biodiverse woodland." Biological Conservation **142**(10): 2270-2281.
- 1434 Foster, C. N., Barton, P. S., Wood, J. T. & Lindenmayer, D. B. (2015). "Interactive effects of fire and
1435 large herbivores on web-building spiders." Oecologia **179**(1): 237-248.
- 1436 Gillette, Nancy E., Vetter, Richard S., Mori, Sylvia R., Rudolph, Carline R. & Welty, Dessa R. (2008).
1437 "Response of ground-dwelling spider assemblages to prescribed fire following stand structure
1438 manipulation in the Southern Cascade Range." Canadian Journal of Forest Research-Revue
1439 Canadienne De Recherche Forestiere **38**(5): 969-980.
- 1440 Hanula, J. L., Wade, D. D., O'Brien, J. & Loeb, S. C. (2009). "Ground-dwelling arthropod association
1441 with coarse woody debris following long-term dormant season prescribed burning in the longleaf
1442 pine flatwoods of north Florida." Florida Entomologist **92**(2): 229-242.
- 1443 Hogg, B. N. & Daane, K. M. (2013). "Contrasting landscape effects on species diversity and invasion
1444 success within a predator community." Diversity and Distributions **19**(3): 281-293.
- 1445 Johnson, S. R. (1995). "Spider communities in the canopies of annually burned and long-term
1446 unburned *Spartina pectinata* wetlands." Environmental Entomology **24**(4): 832-834.
- 1447 Keeley, J. E. (2009). "Fire intensity, fire severity and burn severity: A brief review and suggested

- 1448 usage." International Journal of Wildland Fire **18**(1): 116-126.
- 1449 Keith, D. A. & Bradstock, R. A. (1994). "Fire and competition in Australian heath - a conceptual-
1450 model and field investigations." Journal of Vegetation Science **5**(3): 347-354.
- 1451 Koponen, S. (2005). "Early succession of a boreal spider community after forest fire." Journal of
1452 Arachnology **33**(2): 230-235.
- 1453 Kremen, C., Colwell, R. K., Erwin, T. L., Murphy, D. D., Noss, R. F. & Sanjayan, M. A. (1993).
1454 "Terrestrial arthropod assemblages - their use in conservation planning." Conservation Biology
1455 **7**(4): 796-808.
- 1456 Kwok, A. B. C. & Eldridge, D. J. (2015). "Does fire affect the ground-dwelling arthropod community
1457 through changes to fine-scale resource patches?" International Journal of Wildland Fire **24**(4): 550-
1458 559.
- 1459 Langellotto, G. A. & Denno, R. F. (2004). "Responses of invertebrate natural enemies to complex-
1460 structured habitats: A meta-analytical synthesis." Oecologia **139**(1): 1-10.
- 1461 Langlands, P. R., Brennan, K. E. C. & Pearson, D. J. (2006). "Spiders, spinifex, rainfall and fire: Long-
1462 term changes in an arid spider assemblage." Journal of Arid Environments **67**(1): 36-59.
- 1463 Langlands, Peter R., Brennan, Karl E. C., Framenau, Volker W. & Main, Barbara Y. (2011).
1464 "Predicting the post-fire responses of animal assemblages: Testing a trait-based approach using
1465 spiders." Journal of Animal Ecology **80**(3): 558-568.
- 1466 Langlands, Peter R., Brennan, Karl E. C. & Ward, Bruce (2012). "Is the reassembly of an arid spider
1467 assemblage following fire deterministic?" Austral Ecology **37**(4): 429-439.
- 1468 Lawrence, K. L. & Wise, D. H. (2004). "Unexpected indirect effect of spiders on the rate of litter
1469 disappearance in a deciduous forest." Pedobiologia **48**(2): 149-157.
- 1470 Main, B.Y. (1995). "Survival of trapdoor spiders during and after fire." CALM Sci **4**: 214-215.
- 1471 Malumbres-Olarte, J., Barratt, B. I. P., Vink, C. J., Paterson, A. M., Cruickshank, R. H., Ferguson, C.

- 1472 M. & Barton, D. M. (2013). "Habitat specificity, dispersal and burning season: Recovery indicators
1473 in New Zealand native grassland communities." *Biological Conservation* **160**: 140-149.
- 1474 Malumbres-Olarte, J., Barratt, B. I. P., Vink, C. J., Paterson, A. M., Cruickshank, R. H., Ferguson, C.
1475 M. & Barton, D. M. (2014). "Big and aerial invaders: Dominance of exotic spiders in burned New
1476 Zealand tussock grasslands." *Biological Invasions* **16**(11): 2311-2322.
- 1477 Marc, P., Canard, A. & Ysnel, F. (1999). "Spiders (Araneae) useful for pest limitation and
1478 bioindication." *Agriculture Ecosystems & Environment* **74**(1-3): 229-273.
- 1479 Matveinen-Huju, K. & Koivula, M. (2008). "Effects of alternative harvesting methods on boreal
1480 forest spider assemblages." *Canadian Journal of Forest Research-Revue Canadienne De Recherche*
1481 *Forestiere* **38**(4): 782-794.
- 1482 Melbourne, B. A. (1999). "Bias in the effect of habitat structure on pitfall traps: An experimental
1483 evaluation." *Australian Journal of Ecology* **24**(3): 228-239.
- 1484 Miyashita, T. & Niwa, S. (2006). "A test for top-down cascade in a detritus-based food web by
1485 litter-dwelling web spiders." *Ecological Research* **21**(4): 611-615.
- 1486 Miyashita, Tadashi & Takada, Mayura (2007). "Habitat provisioning for aboveground predators
1487 decreases detritivores." *Ecology* **88**(11): 2803-2809.
- 1488 Moretti, M., Conedera, M., Duelli, P. & Edwards, P. J. (2002). "The effects of wildfire on ground-
1489 active spiders in deciduous forests on the Swiss southern slope of the Alps." *Journal of Applied*
1490 *Ecology* **39**(2): 321-336.
- 1491 Moretti, Marco, De Caceres, Miquel, Pradella, Cinzia, Obrist, Martin K., Wermelinger, Beat,
1492 Leach, M. K. & Givnish, T. J. (1996). "Ecological determinants of species loss in remnant prairies."
1493 *Science* **273**(5281): 1555-1558.
- 1494 Legendre, Pierre & Duelli, Peter (2010). "Fire-induced taxonomic and functional changes in
1495 saproxylic beetle communities in fire sensitive regions." *Ecography* **33**(4): 760-771.

- 1496 Nellist, D.R. (2012). "Spider recording scheme/ British Arachnological Society website and on-line
1497 database facility."
- 1498 Nield, A. P., Ladd, P. G. & Yates, C. J. (2009). "Reproductive biology, post-fire succession dynamics
1499 and population viability analysis of the critically endangered Western Australian shrub *Calytrix*
1500 *breviseta* subsp. *breviseta* (Myrtaceae)." Australian Journal of Botany **57**(6): 451-464.
- 1501
- 1502 Ooi, M. K. J., Whelan, R. J. & Auld, T. D. (2006). "Persistence of obligate-seeding species at the
1503 population scale: Effects of fire intensity, fire patchiness and long fire-free intervals." International
1504 Journal of Wildland Fire **15**(2): 261-269.
- 1505 Oxbrough, A. G., Gittings, T., O'Halloran, J., Giller, P. S. & Smith, G. F. (2005). "Structural indicators
1506 of spider communities across the forest plantation cycle." Forest Ecology and Management **212**(1-
1507 3): 171-183.
- 1508 Pastro, L. A., Dickman, C. R. & Letnic, M. (2014). "Fire type and hemisphere determine the effects
1509 of fire on the alpha and beta diversity of vertebrates: A global meta-analysis." Global Ecology and
1510 Biogeography **23**(10): 1146-1156.
- 1511 Penman, T. D., Binns, D. L., Brassil, T. E., Shiels, R. J. & Allen, R. M. (2009). "Long-term changes in
1512 understorey vegetation in the absence of wildfire in south-east dry sclerophyll forests." Australian
1513 Journal of Botany **57**(7): 533-540.
- 1514 Pinzon, J., Spence, J. R. & Langor, D. W. (2011). "Spider assemblages in the overstory, understory,
1515 and ground layers of managed stands in the western boreal mixedwood forest of Canada."
1516 Environmental Entomology **40**(4): 797-808.
- 1517 Podgaiski, L.R., Joner, F., Lavorel, S., Moretti, M., Ibanez, S., Mendonca, M. de S., Jr. & Pillar, V.D.
1518 (2013). "Spider trait assembly patterns and resilience under fire-induced vegetation change in
1519 south Brazilian grasslands." Plos One **8**(3).
- 1520 Pompozzi, G. A., Tizon, F. R. & Pelaez, D. V. (2011). "Effects of different frequencies of fire on an

- 1521 epigeal spider community in Southern Caldenal, Argentina." Zoological Studies **50**(6): 718-724.
- 1522 Purdie, R. W. & Slatyer, R. O. (1976). "Vegetation succession after fire in sclerophyll woodland
1523 communities in southeastern australia." Australian Journal of Ecology **1**(4): 223-236.
- 1524 Pyke, D. A., Brooks, M. L. & D'Antonio, C. (2010). "Fire as a restoration tool: A decision framework
1525 for predicting the control or enhancement of plants using fire." Restoration Ecology **18**(3): 274-
1526 284.
- 1527 Raven, R.J., Baehr, B.C. & Harvey, M.S. (2002). Spiders of Australia: Interactive identification to
1528 subfamily

1529 Secondary title. Canberra, CSIRO Publishing.
- 1530 Raymond, C. L. & Peterson, D. L. (2005). "Fuel treatments alter the effects of wildfire in a mixed-
1531 evergreen forest, Oregon, USA." Canadian Journal of Forest Research-Revue Canadienne De
1532 Recherche Forestiere **35**(12): 2981-2995.
- 1533 Rodrigo, A., Sarda-Palomera, F., Bosch, J. & Retana, J. (2008). "Changes of dominant ground
1534 beetles in black pine forests with fire severity and successional age." Ecoscience **15**(4): 442-452.
- 1535 Ruiz, J., Ingram-Flores, C., Boucher, D. H. & Chaves, L. F. (2009). "Beneficial effect of spider
1536 presence on seedling recruitment of the tropical rainforest tree *Dipteryx oleifera* (Fabaceae)."
1537 Revista De Biologia Tropical **57**(3): 837-846.
- 1538 Ruokolainen, L. & Salo, K. (2009). "The effect of fire intensity on vegetation succession on a sub-
1539 xeric heath during ten years after wildfire." Annales Botanici Fennici **46**(1): 30-42.
- 1540 Ruzicka, V. (1995). "The spreading of *Ostearius melanopygius* (Araneae: Linyphiidae) through
1541 central Europe." European Journal of Entomology **92**(4): 723-726.
- 1542 Ryndock, J. A., Stratton, G. E., Brewer, J. S. & Holland, M. M. (2012). "Differences in spider
1543 community composition among adjacent sites during initial stages of oak woodland restoration."
1544 Restoration Ecology **20**(1): 24-32.

1545 Saint-Germain, Michel, Drapeau, Pierre & Buddle, Christopher M. (2008). "Persistence of
1546 pyrophilous insects in fire-driven boreal forests: Population dynamics in burned and unburned
1547 habitats." Diversity and Distributions **14**(4): 713-720.

1548 Schmidt, Martin H., Clough, Yann, Schulz, Wenke, Westphalen, Anne & Tschardt, Teja (2006).
1549 "Capture efficiency and preservation attributes of different fluids in pitfall traps." Journal of
1550 Arachnology **34**(1): 159-162.

1551 Sgardelis, S. P., Pantis, J. D., Argyropoulou, M. D. & Stamou, G. P. (1995). "Effects of fire on soil
1552 macroinvertebrates in a Mediterranean phryganean ecosystem." International Journal of Wildland
1553 Fire **5**(2): 113-121.

1554 Smith, M. A., Grant, C. D., Loneragan, W. A. & Koch, J. M. (2004). "Test fire management
1555 implications of fuel loads and vegetation structure in jarrah forest restoration on bauxite mines in
1556 Western Australia." Forest Ecology and Management **187**(2-3): 247-266.

1557 Szinetar, Csaba & Samu, Ferenc (2012). "Intensive grazing opens spider assemblage to invasion by
1558 disturbance-tolerant species." Journal of Arachnology **40**(1): 59-70.

1559 Takada, M., Baba, Y. G., Yanagi, Y., Terada, S. & Miyashita, T. (2008). "Contrasting responses of
1560 web-building spiders to deer browsing among habitats and feeding guilds." Environmental
1561 Entomology **37**(4): 938-946.

1562 Taylor, D (2008). "Recovery plan for nationally threatened plant species on Kangaroo Island, South
1563 Australia (2nd edn): 2003-2013." Department for Environment and Heritage, Government of South
1564 Australia.

1565 Team, R Core (2015). R: A language and environment for statistical computing. Secondary title.
1566 Vienna, Austria, R Foundation for Statistical Computing.

1567 Teasdale, L. C., Smith, A. L., Thomas, M., Whitehead, C. A. & Driscoll, D. A. (2013). "Detecting
1568 invertebrate responses to fire depends on sampling method and taxonomic resolution." Austral
1569 Ecology **38**(8): 874-883.

- 1570 Tierney, D. A. (2006). "The effect of fire-related germination cues on the germination of a declining
1571 forest understorey species." Australian Journal of Botany **54**(3): 297-303.
- 1572 Topping, C. J. & Sunderland, K. D. (1992). "Limitations to the use of pitfall traps in ecological
1573 studies exemplified by a study of spiders in a field of winter wheat." Journal of Applied Ecology
1574 **29**(2): 485-491.
- 1575 Trucchi, E., Pitzalis, M., Zapparoli, M. & Bologna, M. A. (2009). "Short-term effects of canopy and
1576 surface fire on centipede (Chilopoda) communities in a semi natural mediterranean forest."
1577 Entomologica Fennica **20**(3): 129-138.
- 1578 Uetz, G. W. (1979). "Influence of variation in litter habitats on spider communities." Oecologia
1579 **40**(1): 29-42.
- 1580 Varady-Szabo, H. & Buddle, C. M. (2006). "On the relationships between ground-dwelling spider
1581 (Araneae) assemblages and dead wood in a northern sugar maple forest." Biodiversity and
1582 Conservation **15**(13): 4119-4141.
- 1583 Vasconcelos, H. L., Pacheco, R., Silva, R. C., Vasconcelos, P. B., Lopes, C. T., Costa, A. N. & Bruna, E.
1584 M. (2009). "Dynamics of the leaf-litter arthropod fauna following fire in a neotropical woodland
1585 savanna." Plos One **4**(11).
- 1586 Wang, G. G. & Kembell, K. J. (2005). "Effects of fire severity on early development of understory
1587 vegetation." Canadian Journal of Forest Research-Revue Canadienne De Recherche Forestiere
1588 **35**(2): 254-262.
- 1589 Watson, P. J., Bradstock, R. A. & Morris, C. (2009). "Fire frequency influences composition and
1590 structure of the shrub layer in an Australian subcoastal temperate grassy woodland." Austral
1591 Ecology **34**(2): 218-232.
- 1592 Whelan, R.J., Rodgerson, L., Dickman, C.R. & Sutherland, E.F. (2002). Critical life cycles of plants
1593 and animals: Developing a process-based understanding of population changes in fire-prone
1594 landscapes. Flammable australia: The fire regimes and biodiversity of a continent. J. W. Bradstock,
1595 JE; Gill, AM. Cambridge, UK, Cambridge University Press: 94-124.

- 1596 Wikars, L. O. & Schimmel, J. (2001). "Immediate effects of fire-severity on soil invertebrates in cut
1597 and uncut pine forests." Forest Ecology and Management **141**(3): 189-200.
- 1598 Wunderlich, J. (1976). "Spinnen aus australien, 2. Linyphiidae (Arachnidae: Araneida)."
1599 Senckenberg. Biol. **57**: 125-142.
- 1600 Ziesche, T. M. & Roth, M. (2008). "Influence of environmental parameters on small-scale
1601 distribution of soil-dwelling spiders in forests: What makes the difference, tree species or
1602 microhabitat?" Forest Ecology and Management **255**(3-4): 738-752.
- 1603

CHAPTER THREE

A novel morphological trait-based system for categorising the spider community into guilds and measuring community response to burning.

Abstract

A guild-based approach to analysing spider communities offers researchers opportunities to assess the impacts of environmental variables on ecosystem functionality. Currently there is no standard method with which to categorise spiders in to guilds, and due to a high number of unidentified species, and a scarcity of knowledge in the biology of many identified species, there has been difficulty developing a meaningful basis on which to classify and separate guilds. Thus, guild systems are often very general, or are based heavily on inferences about traits or behaviour drawn from family level categorisations and are therefore somewhat subjective or arbitrary. Where this is the case there is increased risk that the conclusions drawn may be an artificial construct of the categorisation process. We developed a quantifiable system with which to categorise spider communities in to functional guild based upon a series of measurable morphological traits. We tested this system using pitfall trap spider data collected following experimental burning of remnant patches of native vegetation. We found the composition of guilds to change significantly with mean burn temperature and burn treatment. Guild diversity was significantly affected by the interaction of mean burn temperature, and burn treatment with time since burn. Fourth corner analyses revealed an effect of environmental variables on morphological traits. We found the presence of false tufts to decrease and eye size to increase with increasing burn temperature, both suggesting the presence of active hunters to increase following hotter burns. The guild system has advantages over standard guild systems for categorising spiders, it is quantifiable and replicable and negates the need for inferences drawn from higher level taxonomic classifications, however it requires further testing in a range of ecosystems to establish its use as an alternative to morphospecies.

1630 Introduction

1631 Recent large-scale fire events, an increasing awareness by the general public of fire's role in
1632 shaping the Australian landscape, and the increasing use of prescribed fire as a management tool
1633 for asset protection and fuel reduction have meant that studies into fire ecology are increasingly
1634 becoming acknowledged as an important component of ecological research.

1635 The inclusion of invertebrate community data in fire ecology research is essential for a full
1636 understanding of the impact of fire on an ecosystem and on ecosystem processes, given that they
1637 make up the vast bulk of terrestrial animal biodiversity and are similarly dominant in a functional
1638 sense. The majority of invertebrate fire ecology studies have been conducted in the Northern
1639 Hemisphere, and there is a need for more information on how fire affects invertebrates in
1640 Southern Hemisphere ecological systems. Recent work, based in the Southern Hemisphere
1641 (Langlands et al., 2012; Podgaiski et al., 2013; Malumbres-Olarte 2013, and this study) are
1642 addressing this imbalance.

1643 Spiders play important and complex roles in many ecosystems. They are ubiquitous apex
1644 predators, which are found in virtually all terrestrial habitats and have colonised fresh water and
1645 littoral environments (Wise, 1993). Spiders show a high degree of functional diversity and display a
1646 large range of predation strategies and prey capture techniques. The spider community can be
1647 broadly divided into those that use webs to catch prey, and those that do not, and within these
1648 two groups there is a considerable amount of diversity. Web types vary widely and include the
1649 stereotypical orb web made by spiders in families such as the Araneidae, horizontal sheet webs
1650 made by members of the Linyphiidae, tangle webs made by members of the Theridiidae and highly
1651 specialised webs, which characterise the prey capture technique of ogre-faced spiders in the
1652 genus *Deinopis*. A *Deinopis* spider builds a cribellate net that it holds in its two front legs and casts
1653 over passing invertebrate prey (Wise, 1993; Foelix, 2011). The diversity of hunting techniques used
1654 by different groups of non web-building spiders is also high and includes active hunters (for
1655 example Lycosidae), camouflaged ambushers such as members of the Thomisidae, and highly
1656 specialised hunters, such as *Habronestes bradleyi* of the 'ant spider' family Zodariidae.
1657 *Habronestes bradleyi* is a specialist hunter of the meat ant, *Iridomyrmex purpureus*, and locates its
1658 prey by detecting the alarm pheromone released by injured ants (Allan et al., 1996). Zodariid

1659 spiders mimic ants both morphologically and behaviourally and show a sophisticated suite of
1660 behaviours to deceive their ant prey and gain entry into their nest. Spiders will carry a dead ant to
1661 an approaching ant and use a tactile cue by tapping the approaching ant's antennae with their
1662 front legs, they then hold the dead ant up for the approaching ant to inspect, so employing an
1663 olfactory cue (Pekar & Kral, 2002; Cardenas et al., 2012).

1664 With the exception of such specialist groups as the Zodariidae, most spiders are generalist and
1665 largely opportunistic predators, preying on a wide range of invertebrates from an array of
1666 different invertebrate functional groups; however, the prey captured is restricted by the
1667 microhabitat the spider occupies. For example, aerial orb webs typically ensnare flying
1668 invertebrates, whereas the tangle webs of the Theridiidae are typically closer to the ground and
1669 capture ground dwelling invertebrates, such as ants. Similarly, camouflaged ambush hunters, such
1670 as members of the Thomisidae, ambush invertebrates that frequent flowers, such as pollinators,
1671 whereas most of the Zoridae are ground-running spiders that actively hunt and capture any
1672 terrestrial invertebrates (Framenau, 2014). Change to the composition of the spider community
1673 therefore has the potential to impact a range of invertebrate functional groups and affect
1674 ecosystem functionality (Marc et al., 1999). Indeed studies have demonstrated changes in the
1675 spider community to filter down through the food web and affect a range of lower level ecosystem
1676 processes, such as nutrient turnover, seedling recruitment and invertebrate herbivory (Lawrence
1677 & Wise, 2004; Miyashita & Niwa, 2006; Miyashita & Takada, 2007; Ruiz et al., 2009; Bucher et al.,
1678 2015).

1679 Whilst most spiders are generalist predators, many are habitat specialists occupying distinct
1680 microhabitats that are defined by climatic variables such as temperature and humidity, or by
1681 biological variables such as vegetation type, litter depth or food supply (Foelix, 2011). This makes
1682 them particularly sensitive to changes in microhabitat availability and studies have shown changes
1683 to the spider community following manipulations to litter depth and the amount of fine woody
1684 debris (Bultman and Uetz, 1982; Brennan et al., 2006; Ober & DeGroot, 2011) and to the
1685 structural complexity of vegetation communities (Langellotto & Denno, 2004; de Souza & Martins,
1686 2005; Takada et al., 2008; Cobbold & MacMahon, 2012; Malumbres-Olarte et al., 2013). The roles
1687 spiders play in the ecosystem and their sensitivity to ecological change make it particularly

1688 important to gain an understanding of how disturbances affect spider populations and to assess
1689 how the risk of localised extinctions of habitat specialist species is influenced by land
1690 management. This is especially true in areas of high conservation importance, such as the
1691 nationally threatened *Eucalyptus cneorifolia* vegetation communities on Kangaroo Island, in which
1692 this study was conducted, and when the purpose of the land management is ecosystem
1693 restoration.

1694 The use of functional guilds and functional traits in ecological analyses is well established in the
1695 study of plant communities and is a growing trend in animal ecology. A guild- or trait-based
1696 approach provides additional ecological information to a purely taxonomic approach, allowing an
1697 understanding of how disturbances affect the roles organisms play within an ecosystem and of
1698 which individual traits are promoted or filtered out by disturbance, thereby giving a potentially
1699 more meaningful interpretation of community ecology (McGill et al., 2006). As discussed, spiders
1700 show a high level of functional diversity, both in prey capture techniques and in the microhabitats
1701 they occupy, making them potentially good candidates for analysis via a functional guild approach.
1702 However, the criteria used for categorising spiders into functional guilds are currently somewhat
1703 subjective, with little standardisation between studies. Most guild classification systems follow a
1704 resource-centred approach, as proposed by Root (1967), and are based upon the foraging
1705 technique with which the spider captures prey and on the niche it occupies within an ecosystem
1706 (Uetz et al., 1999). A review of the literature found a large range of guild categorisation methods,
1707 ranging from classifying the community into two guilds, active hunters and web spinners (Cobbold
1708 & MacMahon, 2012), to up to five or more guilds, for example Rodrigues & Mendonca (20012)
1709 who categorised spiders as orb weavers, space web-sheet builders, hunters, hunting runners and
1710 ambush/stalkers. Where guild assignments are somewhat subjective or arbitrary, there is a risk
1711 that the outcomes and conclusions drawn may be an artificial construct of the categorisation
1712 process. Additionally, due to such variation in guild categorisation among papers, it is often
1713 difficult to meaningfully compare the findings of these studies. Cardoso et al. (2011) attempted to
1714 address these issues and devised a method, based upon hierarchical clustering, for defining spider
1715 guilds globally, based upon inferences about function related to family level taxonomic
1716 identification. They categorised spiders into eight guilds; 'sensing, sheet, space, and orb web
1717 weavers; specialists; and ambush, ground, and other hunters'. This was an interesting approach,

1718 which provided a globally comparable, standardised system for categorising spiders in to guilds, so
1719 addressing the key issues of a lack of standardisation and inter-study comparability. However, an
1720 inevitability of such a global system is the crude clustering of spiders in to guilds and a reliance on
1721 inferences based upon higher taxonomic surrogates to ascribe function.

1722 Although, for the reasons outlined above, it is not easy to directly compare the findings of
1723 different studies, some general trends appear to be repeated. Typically, open habitat ground
1724 runners dominate in burnt areas, whereas litter specialists represent the dominant group in
1725 unburnt areas (Buddle et al., 2000; Moretti et al., 2002; Koponen, 2005; Podgaiski et al., 2013).

1726 The use of a trait-based approach is a variation on the guild-based approach and offers some
1727 potential as a way to bypass the ambiguity of guild-based classifications. Using a trait-based
1728 approach guilds are defined on the basis of individual morphological or behavioural traits and their
1729 occurrence is linked back to environmental variables. This provides a quantitative and objective
1730 method by which traits can be directly linked to environmental parameters and niches (McGill et
1731 al., 2006).

1732 Spiders have well-defined morphological traits that relate to specific functions. Examples include
1733 claw tufts that enable spiders to walk on smooth, vertical surfaces and that are found in guilds of
1734 spiders inhabiting vegetation (Rovner, 1978; Wolff & Gorb, 2015), and accessory hairs that are
1735 found on the tarsi of web building spiders and are associated with web spinning (Foelix, 1970).

1736 Malumbres-Olarte et al. (2014) investigated changes in the composition of traits in a spider
1737 community following fire in native grassland communities in New Zealand. They found body size
1738 to be positively linked with colonisation and establishment success of spiders in the post-fire
1739 environment. This finding was matched in studies by Langlands et al. (2011) in Australia and by
1740 Carrel, (2008) who found a positive relationship between size and survival of lycosid spiders
1741 following burning in Florida. Spiders with behavioural traits, such as living within a burrow or
1742 under rocks and logs, may experience a greater level of protection from the lethal effects of
1743 radiant heat than spiders that live on the soil surface or in vegetation. In a replicated pre- and
1744 post-burn study in Florida, the differential survival of two lycosid spiders was found to be
1745 dependent on the depth of their burrows, such that the species that lived in deeper burrows

1746 received more protection from lethally high temperatures and had a higher survival rate than
1747 those living in shallower burrows (Carrel, 2008). Langlands et al. (2011) also found the abundance
1748 of burrowers and burrow ambushers in Australia to be greater in recently burnt sites. However, in
1749 their study looking at assemblage patterns of spider traits following fire in Brazil, Podgaiski et al.
1750 (2013) found no significant link between body size and survivorship following fire, although
1751 chelicera size was found to be greater in the immediate post-burn assemblages. For individuals
1752 that survive a fire *in situ*, unburnt refuge areas, shelter beneath coarse woody debris or rocks and
1753 shelter within burrows or in the soil offer a survivorship advantage with regard to radiant heat
1754 (Panzer, 2003; Carrel, 2008; Brennan et al., 2011; Gongalsky et al., 2012).

1755 The survival rate of spiders following a fire event has also been linked to their maturity, with adult
1756 spiders surviving a fire whereas juveniles may not (Main, 2001). Thus, changes to the population
1757 may not be detectable in an initial survey but may become apparent over time, as mature spiders
1758 expire and there are fewer juveniles in the population to replace them. Complex changes in
1759 morphology, behaviour, habitat preference and prey choice often occur when spiders reach sexual
1760 maturity. For example, many male wandering spiders become nomadic, cease eating, increase
1761 their mobility and roam in search of mates (Framenau, 2005; Foelix, 2011). These behavioural
1762 differences are often associated with morphological differences between the two sexes, for
1763 example male wandering spiders often are smaller bodied and longer legged than females, whilst
1764 orb weaving males often have a significantly smaller body size than mature females (Grossi &
1765 Canals, 2015). Studies have similarly shown habitat preferences and niche specialisation to vary
1766 between juvenile and mature individuals of the same species. Upon reaching sexual maturity,
1767 female and male lycosids occupy distinct microhabitats from each other and also from juvenile
1768 spiders and spiderlings (Kronk & Riechert, 1979; Wise, 1993; Framenau, 2005; Aisenberg et al.,
1769 2007). Kronk & Riechert (1979) showed how juveniles of the lycosid *Lycosa santrita* are associated
1770 with a wooded habitat and grass cover; however, once reaching maturity females move out to
1771 bare, rocky ground, whilst mature males move towards areas of high leaf litter cover. Sanders et
1772 al. (2015) showed that the trophic niche size of *Philodromus sp.* spiders increased with age, such
1773 that younger spiders were specialist feeders restricted to a small diversity of prey, whereas older
1774 spiders were more generalist feeders. Although differences in gender and maturity are not
1775 necessarily reflected in the ecology of every spider species, they do influence a high proportion of

1776 species across a range of different families and potentially functional guilds, although this research
1777 has not been conducted yet.

1778 In this study we employ the definition of a trait as proposed by Violle et al. (2007) - that functional
1779 traits are measurable units that influence fitness and growth, reproduction and survival in
1780 different environments. Where species identification is not possible, in order to define a trait,
1781 most studies use a combination of data gained from morphological analysis and inferences about
1782 behavioural traits drawn from higher-level taxonomic groupings (Post & Riechert, 1977; Langlands
1783 et al., 2011; Podgaiski et al., 2013). If the life history and ecology of a group is poorly known or
1784 complex and diverse, inferences based on higher-level taxonomic identifications (e.g. family) are
1785 by their nature crude, and are associated with a degree of error. Members of the family
1786 Gnaphosidae, or the ground spiders, which are abundant spiders in *E. cneorifolia* vegetation
1787 communities on Kangaroo Island, provide an example of this. As their common name suggests,
1788 gnaphosids are generally ground-running spiders and are nocturnal vagrant hunters. They
1789 typically have a standard prograde orientated leg arrangement (legs facing forwards and
1790 backwards) and two claws. However, gnaphosids of the genus *Hemicloea*, which are also present
1791 in the *E. cneorifolia* vegetation communities, have a flattened body, and laterigrade legs (legs are
1792 orientated sideways, 'crab-like') and live beneath the bark of eucalypt trees (Framenau, 2014).
1793 Gnaphosidae is a large and poorly studied family, its taxonomy and biology are not well
1794 characterised and species identification is, in many cases, impossible. In a system that makes
1795 assumptions based upon family-level traits, members of the genus *Hemicloea* would be placed
1796 within the same guild as the rest of the Gnaphosidae, even if their morphology, life history, and
1797 typical prey, and hence their 'ecosystem function,' may well be very distinct. The poorly-resolved
1798 taxonomy and poorly known biology of the group means that the potential for error in grouping all
1799 the 'ground spiders' (Gnaphosidae) in a single functional guild is high.

1800 Further potential for misinterpretation may occur where a family includes abundant, exotic
1801 species that do not conform to the life history of the native representatives of the same family in a
1802 given region. An example is the exotic spider *Ostearius melanopygius* (Linyphiidae), which was the
1803 dominant linyphiid in the burnt *E. cneorifolia* sites on Kangaroo Island. It was absent from pre-burn
1804 and control sites, where a different species of Linyphiidae was dominant (refer to Chapter Two).

1805 *Ostearius melanopygius* is endemic to England, but now has a world-wide distribution. It is
1806 frequently associated with human disturbance and is commonly found in gardens and rubbish
1807 dumps (Nellist, 2012). In Chapter Two we found *O. melanopygius* to be associated with a greater
1808 degree of habitat disturbance, bare ground produced by hotter burns and decreased litter depth.
1809 Conversely, the dominant native linyphiid in the control plots was correlated with increased litter
1810 depth and was only recorded from unburnt plots or those that had burnt at a lower temperature.
1811 The grouping together of these two disparate species into the same functional guild would make
1812 very little ecological sense and would confound analyses. Whilst they are both members of the
1813 same family, they have very different habitat requirements and ecologies and are also
1814 morphologically distinct, with *O. melanopygius* being larger, and so it cannot be assumed that
1815 their prey base is congruent.

1816 Trait-based approaches, where individual traits rather than guilds are analysed to determine
1817 community patterns, are subject to the same set of limitations, if species identification is not
1818 possible and therefore inferences based upon higher taxonomic classifications used to define
1819 behavioural and/or morphological traits. To date, the main methods used in the literature to
1820 overcome these limitations have been to restrict the types of specimens that can be used in
1821 analyses. For example, in their study investigating the use of a trait-based approach for predicting
1822 the post-fire response of spiders in Australia, Langlands et al. (2011) used in their analyses only
1823 mature male spiders that could be identified to species, and all behavioural traits were inferred
1824 from family/sub-family level information.

1825 Here I propose the use of an objective and quantitative, novel morphological trait-based approach
1826 to categorise spiders into guilds and to analyse spider community responses to fire. In the guild
1827 system (hereafter referred to as the RGS) I categorise spiders into guilds based upon groupings of
1828 morphological traits measurable on individuals, thereby eliminating the need for inferences based
1829 on higher-level taxonomic categories. Morphological traits were selected that were linked to a
1830 known life history function - for example the presence of a claw tuft, which is associated with
1831 increased hold on smooth surfaces and therefore with spiders inhabiting vegetation (Rovner,
1832 1978). Each of the traits were present and measurable on immature and mature spiders. The traits
1833 selected resulted in the recognition of a high number of 'guilds', roughly equating to the number

1834 of morphospecies recorded in the study ecosystem, thus preserving some of the fine community
1835 detail that are masked by cruder groupings. Despite resulting in a roughly equivalent number of
1836 groupings as morphospecies assignments, the basis of the RGS on morphological traits results in
1837 novel groupings to those created by morphospecies. By grouping specimens by morphological trait
1838 the RGS crosses taxonomic boundaries, combining similar spiders from different families and
1839 separating dissimilar spiders from within the same families. In addition to this it allows the
1840 assessment of immature spiders, something that is not possible for morphospecies.

1841 The RGS was developed to encompass several key values; that it be quantifiable and replicable,
1842 that it should avoid the need for inferences about behavioural or morphological traits drawn from
1843 the use of family level relationships; that it should allow analysis of the entire spider community,
1844 including mature, immature and male and female specimens and that it should maintain a high
1845 level of community detail, by maximising the number of guilds. A final, but important criteria is
1846 that it should be able to be conducted by non-expert taxonomists and should take roughly
1847 equivalent time, or shorter than morphospecies assignments.

1848 To relate the traits defining groups to environmental variables, we used a recent statistical
1849 technique called a 'fourth corner' analysis. The fourth corner approach is a statistical method to
1850 quantify relationships between species traits and environmental variables by combining data from
1851 environmental trait and species abundance matrices (Legendre et al., 1997; Dray & Legendre,
1852 2008). The fourth corner approach has been used more widely in ecological studies of plant
1853 communities (Lehsten et al., 2009; Amatangelo et al., 2014), but recently has also been used to
1854 test environment and species trait relationships in invertebrate communities (Jonas & Joern, 2007;
1855 Langlands et al., 2011).

1856 The fourth corner approach is a promising technique, is subject to the same limitations as guild-
1857 based techniques in overcoming the taxonomic impediment and poor ecological knowledge of
1858 species. The RGS developed in this chapter will be used in conjunction with the fourth corner
1859 technique, so reducing the need for inferences and thus increasing the accuracy and usefulness of
1860 the fourth corner technique.

1861 We hypothesise that traits of ground-running guilds, namely increased evenness of leg length and

1862 larger body sizes, will be favoured in the post-burn environment. As post-burn vegetation
1863 regrowth and seedling germination increase over time in the post-burn environment, we
1864 hypothesise that there will be an associated increase in guilds characterised by morphological
1865 traits associated with dwelling in vegetation, for example claw tufts and scopulae.

1866

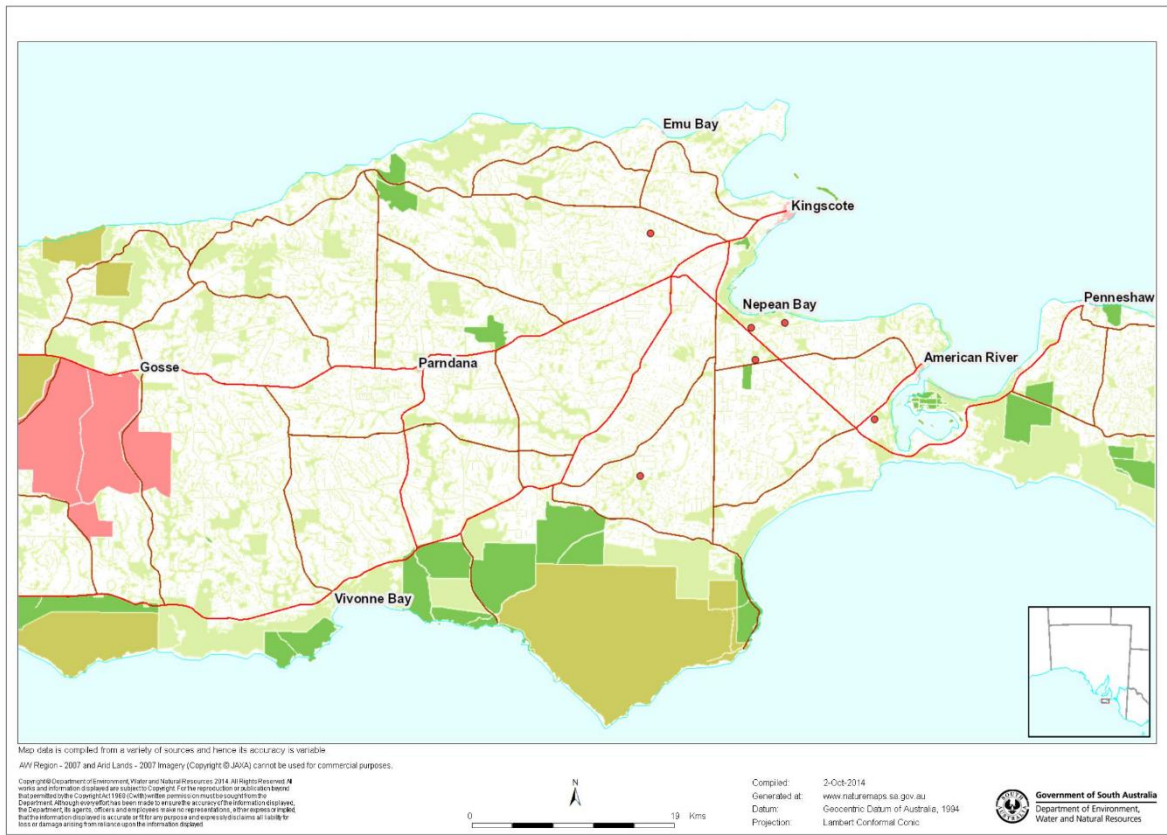
1867 **Methods**

1868 **Experimental sites**

1869 This study utilised six burn sites, a subset of the data from 13 burn sites used in Chapter Two, to
1870 analyse the functional response of the spider community to fire and to make suggestions
1871 regarding novel approaches to categorising the spider community into guilds. The six sites selected
1872 for analysis were; AMD, DA1, RA2, RLCL, RS1, WR2. These sites were chosen on the basis that they
1873 were all burnt in spring 2009, thus removing year of burn as a variable (some of the sites from
1874 Chapter Two were burnt in 2009 and some in 2010). One site that was burnt in 2009, site Th5 was
1875 selected at random to be excluded from these analyses due to time constraints.

1876 All of the data analysed in this chapter were derived from pitfall trapping and the surveys were
1877 conducted in March at six months, 18 months and 30 months following burning. As in Chapter
1878 Two, there were three treatment plots at each site; a coppiced plot where vegetation was felled
1879 prior to burning, a standing plot where vegetation was not manipulated prior to burning and a no
1880 burn control plot. This resulted in a total of 54 experimental plots used in analyses. They are all
1881 located on eastern Kangaroo Island, South Australia and are small fragments of *E. cneorifolia*
1882 dominated remnant vegetation, each less than 5 ha in size. (Fig. One). More detail on the
1883 experimental design and treatments are presented in Chapter Two.

1884



1885

1886

Figure One: Map of Eastern Kangaroo Island showing native vegetation cover, with the six study sites marked with red dots.

1887

1888

1889 **Functional guild classification**

1890 This study proposes a novel morphological trait classification procedure, termed the Refined Guild
 1891 System (RGS), with which to describe and classify spider communities. All traits used in the RGS
 1892 are functional, morphological and measurable on individual specimens and this provides some key
 1893 advantages over other current guild classification systems used for spiders. By selecting
 1894 measurable traits, the need for inferences about behaviours drawn from higher level taxonomic
 1895 classification was removed, thus eliminating a key source of error and also the need to make the
 1896 higher level classification from which the inferences were drawn. Additionally, all of the traits are
 1897 distinguishable on mature and immature specimens, meaning that the entire sample may be
 1898 analysed, not just a subset as is the case when species or morphospecies classifications are

1899 employed. This morphological guild approach is accessible to non-skilled technicians and is
1900 approximately equivalent in terms of the time and equipment needed to classify individuals to
1901 morphospecies. Each of the traits selected is readily measurable using a standard dissecting
1902 microscope and graticule.

1903 We selected measurable morphological traits that were associated with a known function (refer to
1904 Table One). For the purposes of this study we have classed sexual maturity as a trait. As discussed
1905 in the introduction, sexual maturity, causes measurable differences in body morphology, mobility
1906 and feeding of some spiders and this has been shown (Main, 2011) to cause a differential effect on
1907 survival following fire. As a result mature specimens and immature specimens, which may share
1908 the remaining sets of morphological traits, will be categorised in to different guilds. Traits were
1909 divided into three broad, and interrelated, groups based on their functionality:

- 1910 • Traits relating to microhabitat preference. For example the presence of a claw tuft
1911 and scopulae, are traits that indicate a decreased likelihood to be a web builder and
1912 an increased likelihood of inhabiting vegetation e (Rovner, 1978; Foelix, 2011).
- 1913 • Traits relating to hunting technique. Traits such as increased eye width to carapace
1914 width ratio and a low variance in leg length indicate an increased likelihood of being
1915 an active, free running hunter (Foelix, 2011). Traits such as the presence of
1916 accessory hairs or the presence of a serrated comb on tarsi four indicate an
1917 increased likelihood of web-building (Foelix, 1970; Huber & Fleckenstein, 2008).
- 1918 • Traits relating to survivorship in the post-burn environment. For example increased
1919 sclerotisation (Langlands et al., 2011) and increased body size that reduces the risk
1920 of desiccation (Entling et al., 2010), both correlate with increased fire survival.

1921 Trait scoring

1922 Each spider was measured for the functional traits listed in Table One, using a standard dissecting
1923 microscope and a graticule. The graticule was not calibrated, however the measurements were
1924 taken in order to determine the relative differences between the sizes of morphological structures
1925 within each individual spider (for example the ratio of eye width to the carapace width, or the
1926 variability in leg lengths of a spider) and not to directly compare the direct measurements *per se*

1927 between spiders. The measurements were therefore not absolute, but relative. This level of
1928 accuracy was sufficient for the purposes of measuring the traits as it was the intra-spider relative
1929 values of morphological traits that was important. All measurements were taken whilst the
1930 microscope was at full zoom.

1931 Most of the traits are binary in nature (present or absent), however variance in leg length, eye
1932 group and carapace length required measurements on a continuous scale. Table One summarises
1933 the values used to define each trait type. Equal leg lengths in spiders is often associated with
1934 increased running speed and with a terrestrial, mobile existence, whereas spiders with highly
1935 variable leg lengths are typically slower moving, web inhabiting spiders (Foelix, 2011). Thus I used
1936 variance in leg length as an indication of running speed and habitat type. I measured variance as
1937 the length of the shortest leg (in standardised units) divided by the length of the longest leg.

1938 The size of a spider's eyes may be related to prey capture technique, typically with active hunters
1939 having larger eyes than web builders (Foelix, 2011). I measured eye group as the width of the
1940 largest of either the anterior or posterior eye row, divided by the width of the carapace, measured
1941 across the point at which the largest eye row was located.

1942 The length of the carapace was used as a measure of spider size. Spiders are soft bodied and the
1943 abdomens shrink when preserved in ethanol, meaning total spider length of preserved specimen is
1944 an unreliable measure of living spider size. The carapace, however, is sclerotized, more stable in
1945 size after preservation, and is therefore a better surrogate of the size of living spiders. Carapace
1946 length was measured as the longest point between the anterior and posterior central apices of the
1947 carapace, when viewed from above.

1948 Once traits had been measured and assessed, spiders were allocated a 'guild identifier' code,
1949 grouping together all spiders with matching sets of traits. The guild identifier consisted of a letter
1950 followed by a number. The letter denoted the life history of the spider, as determined by the trait
1951 scores. The earlier in the alphabet, the more likely the spider was to have a nomadic, ground
1952 running life history, whereas the later in the alphabet the code letter occurs, the more likely the
1953 spider was to be a web spinner. The numeric section of the code denoted the size of the spider,
1954 higher numbers denoting larger sizes. This guild identifier code was then used in trait analyses as a

1955 surrogate for a taxonomic classification. Guilds of mature spiders had a suffix m attached to their
1956 code, (see Table One).

1957 In order to examine the effect of the level of community detail on the fourth corner analyses and
1958 compare it to the results of the RGS, we developed a second guild system termed the
1959 morphological guild system (MGS). The MGS lessened the complexity of the RGS by reducing the
1960 number of guilds and increasing their breadth. This was manipulated via changes to the groupings
1961 of the carapace length trait. In the MGS, carapace length was separated in to four broad, discrete
1962 categories in to which spiders with the same morphological traits were divided. This resulted in
1963 fewer guilds with a larger span. For the RGS, carapace length was treated as a continuous variable
1964 and rounded up to the nearest five units (Table One). All spiders that shared traits were placed in
1965 the same guild based on these measurements. This resulted in a large number of narrow group-
1966 width guilds.

1967 Once spiders were classified as different guilds a group category was added, where all spiders
1968 which had the same morphological traits were grouped, irrespective of their size.

Trait	Scores	Function	Citation
Scutes/ sclerotisation	Nominal. <i>Scute</i> no, yes	Survivorship. Lowers risk of desiccation.	Whyte & Anderson (2016);(Langlands et al. (2011)
Sexual maturity	Nominal. <i>Sex.mat.</i> mat, juv	Survivorship, feeding specialisation, niche preferences.	Main (2001); Framenau (2005); Sanders et al. (2015)
Scopulae	Ordinal. <i>Scop</i> no=2, Yes= 1	Microhabitat. Non-web building / hunting spiders. Increases hold on smooth surfaces. Prey capture.	Rovner (1978), Foelix (2011), Lapinski et al. (2015)
Claw tuft	Nominal. <i>Tuft.</i> none=3, false tuft=2, true tuft= 1	Microhabitat. Non-web building/ hunting spiders. Increases hold on vegetation.	Rovner (1978); Wolff& Gorb (2015)
Cribellate	Ordinal. <i>Crib</i> no=1, yes=2	Hunting technique. Web building. Cribellate silk webs.	Foelix (2011)
Variance in leg length	Ordinal. <i>Leg.</i> 0.71-0.90 (low var.) = 1 0.61-0.70 (medium var.)= 2 <0.60 (high var.) = 3	Hunting technique. Equal leg length associated with faster running.	Foelix (2011)
Third claw	Ordinal. <i>Third.claw.</i> no=1, Yes=2.	Hunting technique. Used in web spinning.	Foelix (1970)
Serrated comb on tarsi four	Ordinal. <i>Comb</i> no=1, yes=2	Hunting technique. Tangle web and sticky silk to wrap prey.	Huber& Fleckenstein (2008)
Carapace length	Ordinal <i>cara.length.</i> RGS: Round to nearest 5 units. MGS: 0-15, 16-35, 36-45, 46 +	Survivorship. Decreased desiccation risk with increased body size.	Entling et al. (2010); Foelix (2011)
Eye group. Ratio of width of anterior median eye group: width of carapace.	Ordinal. <i>Eye.</i> <0.5 small eyes=2 >0.5 large eyes=1	Hunting technique. Active hunting spiders: large, well developed eyes.	Foelix (2011)
Accessory hairs	Ordinal. <i>Acc.hairs.</i> yes=2, no=1	Hunting technique. Serrated hairs used to assist grasping the thread in web spinning.	Foelix (1970); Foelix (2011)

Table One: Morphological and developmental traits, with scores assigned for categorising spiders in to guilds, and the function of the trait.

1971

1972 Statistical analysis

1973 All analyses were conducted in R software language version 3.2.3, (R Core Team, 2015). In order to
1974 compare the responses of spider guild assemblages (those that share the same guild identifier
1975 code) to burning we conducted non-metric multidimensional scaling (NMDS) ordinations and non-
1976 parametric permutational MANOVA using the 'vegan' package in the R in order to examine the
1977 contribution of burn treatment, time since burn and mean burn temperature. The Bray-Curtis
1978 dissimilarity matrix was used with $n=9999$ permutations.

1979 So as to analyse changes in diversity and richness of guild following burning we calculated
1980 Shannon's Index of diversity and mean richness of the guild assemblages. Following the same
1981 methods as in Chapters Two and Four, we used linear mixed models to assess the effects of post-
1982 burn variables, using the 'lme4' package in R and we compared the results graphically. Time since
1983 burn, mean burn temperature and burn treatment were fixed effects, sites were included as
1984 random factors. We included all specimens, including rare morphospecies or families in these
1985 analyses.

1986 The fourth corner method was used to analyse and quantify the relationships between spider
1987 morphological traits and the environmental variables of the sites (Legendre et al., 1997; Dray &
1988 Legendre, 2008). This involved the use of three matrices; matrix \mathbf{L} ($n \times p$) was a matrix of the
1989 abundance of p guilds at n localities, matrix \mathbf{R} ($n \times m$) contained data about m environmental
1990 variables and habitat characteristics at each of the n localities, and matrix \mathbf{Q} ($q \times p$) listed the q
1991 functional traits for each of the p guilds. As the guild classifications were created from trait data,
1992 we assumed a relationship between matrix \mathbf{L} and matrix \mathbf{Q} (i.e. the guilds have fixed trait values)
1993 and therefore selected permutational model two for analyses (Legendre & Legendre 2012). We
1994 conducted fourth corner analyses using the combined permutational model six, as recommended
1995 by ter Braak et al. (2012) and Dray and Legendre (2008). In order to control the Type One error
1996 rate the data were adjusted using the false discovery rate "fdr" adjustment for multiple
1997 comparisons (Benjamini & Hochberg, 1995). Dray (2013) recommended a high number of
1998 repetitions ($n=49999$) be used to maintain enough power in corrected tests for fourth corner
1999 permutational method six. However, with this number of permutations the computers available

2000 for this study did not have enough memory to compute the calculations. Therefore a lower
2001 number of repetitions were used (n=999). To enable a direct comparison of trait presence to be
2002 used, rather than abundance of traits, the data was converted to presence-absence. This removed
2003 variations in the data caused by differences in the abundances of traits and therefore allowed a
2004 more direct analysis of the role of each trait.

2005 For plotting purposes, the relationships between environmental variable and traits were measured
2006 using stat D2 (Legendre et al., 1997). This measures the association between the environmental
2007 variable and each trait category separately and gives a correlation coefficient to indicate the
2008 strength of the association.

2009 The RGS produced a relatively high number of guilds (n=88), and was a complex dataset. In order
2010 to further assess the trait- environment relationship we performed the above calculations on a
2011 reduced guild dataset, the MGS, which had a lower number of guilds (n=51).

2012 Refer to the Appendix, Tables A2, A3 and A4 for the Q, R and L matrices. This includes a list of
2013 spider guild codes and their corresponding traits.

2014 *Data manipulations*

2015 To minimise stress in NDMS ordinations, all data were transformed using a Wisconsin
2016 transformation, the ordinations were conducted in three dimensions and 100 random restarts
2017 were performed for each analysis to increase the chance of the algorithm finding a stable solution.

2018 To reduce the risk of obtaining a false positive we removed from analyses any guilds that occurred
2019 singly over all survey years. The guilds were assigned an alphanumeric code; a letter (from A-Y),
2020 followed by a number (see Trait Scoring for more detail on guild codes).

2021

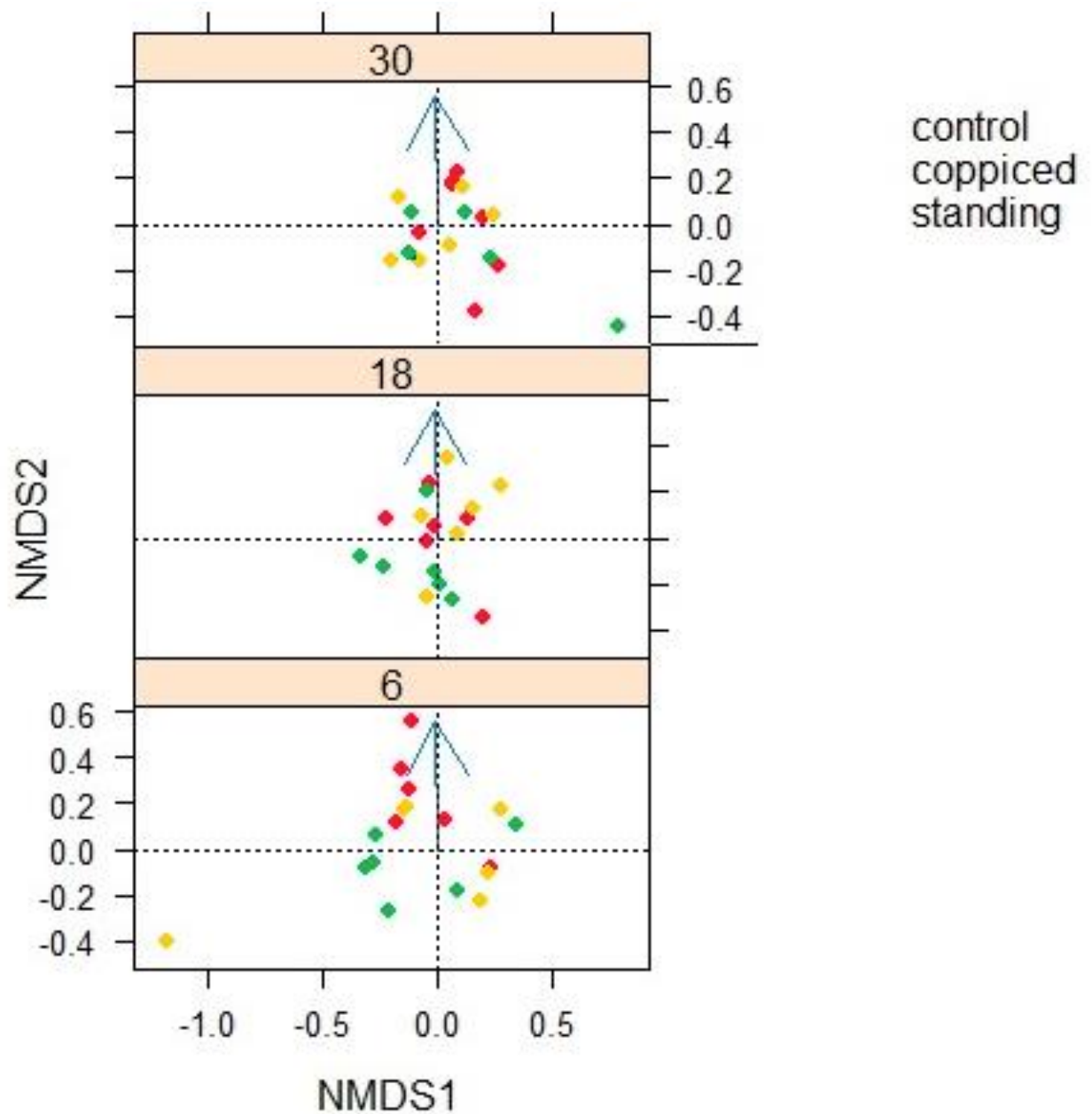
2022 **Results**

2023 *Spider guilds*

2024 Once guilds that occurred on only one occasion over all survey years were removed from analysis
2025 this left 1092 specimens from 88RGS guilds and 1052 specimens from 52 MGS guilds.

2026 **Fire effects on spider guild composition**

2027 NMDS ordinations Envfit and Adonis revealed the composition of the guild community to be
2028 significantly affected by burn treatment, (Adonis, $r^2=0.070$, $p=0.0005$), and mean burn
2029 temperature (Envfit, $r^2= 0.223$, $p=0.0011$). The community composition of coppiced plots and
2030 control plots was most distinct at six months post-burn, however with increasing time since burn
2031 this difference reduced, so that by 30 months post-burn coppiced and control communities
2032 occupied similar areas on the ordination. At six months post-burn guilds from control plots tended
2033 to be grouped towards the bottom left of the ordination, with those from coppiced plots towards
2034 the top left. Whilst coppiced and control plots were clearly defined in the ordination, as expected,
2035 there was some cross-over in the ordination between communities from coppiced and standing
2036 plots (See Fig. Two).



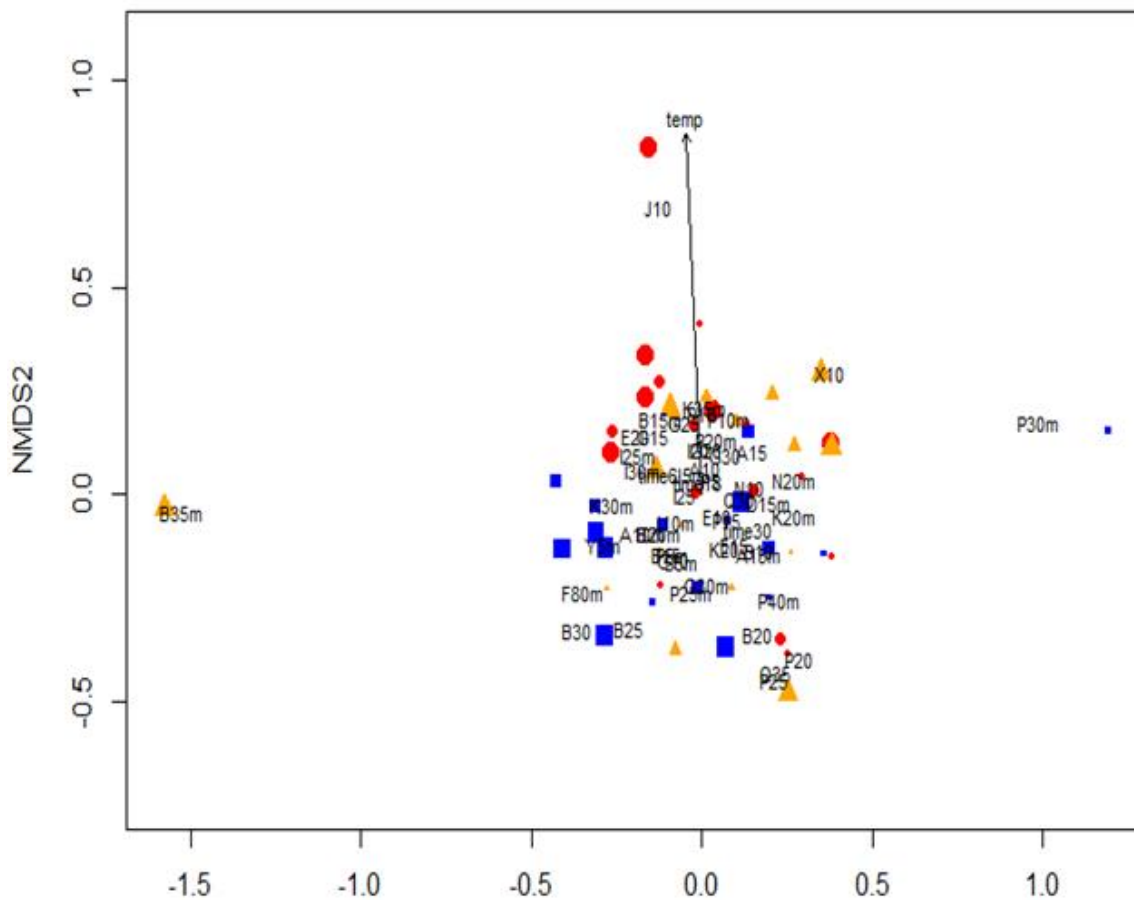
2037

2038 Figure Two: NMDS ordination plot for pitfall-trapped RGS spider guild assemblages,
 2039 panelled by time since burn (months). Mean burn temperature is denoted by an arrow and
 2040 vegetation treatment (coppiced vegetation, standing vegetation and unburnt control) by
 2041 points. Stress= 0.193

2042 In order to illustrate the association of specific guilds with time since burn and burn-treatment a
 2043 second ordination plot was produced in which guilds were labelled as text. Guild J10 is a guild of

2044 small spiders with scutes, which was placed by trait analysis for the RGS into non-web building
2045 groups. This guild was associated with coppiced plots and increasing burn temperature, whereas
2046 guilds B30 and B25, guilds of medium sized spiders, with false tufts and scopulae, and F80m a guild
2047 of very large mature spiders with a ground running tendency, were more highly associated with
2048 lower burn temperatures and control plots, (see Fig. Three).

2049



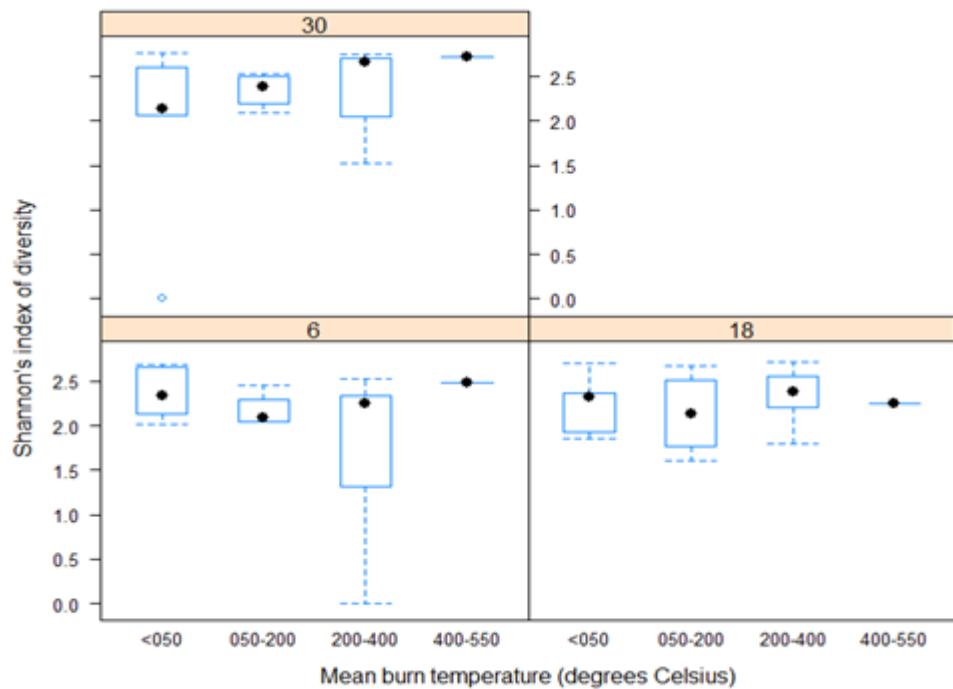
2050

2051 Figure Three: NMDS ordination plot for pitfall-trapped spider guild assemblages, showing
 2052 the effects of mean burn temperature, time since burn and pre-burn vegetation treatment
 2053 (coppiced vegetation, vegetation un-manipulated and unburnt control) on community
 2054 composition. Guilds are marked as text. Blue squares represent control plots, red circles
 2055 represent coppiced plots, orange triangles represent standing plots. The size of the shape
 2056 represents time since burn, large - 6 months post-burn, medium - 18 months post-burn,
 2057 small - 30 months post-burn. Stress= 0.193

2058 Diversity and richness

2059 Linear mixed models were constructed to predict Shannon's Index of guild diversity and richness,
 2060 as functions of burn treatment, mean burn temperature and time since burn. Burn treatment and
 2061 time since burn individually did not significantly affect guild diversity; however, the interaction
 2062 between treatment and time since burn had a significant effect ($\chi^2_{(2)} = 6.55, p = 0.0379$). There was
 2063 no significant effect of treatment, time since burn, or their interaction on guild richness, $p > 0.05$.

2064 Individually mean burn temperature and time since burn did not significantly affect guild diversity;
 2065 however, the interaction between time since burn and temperature did have a significant effect
 2066 ($\chi^2_{(1)} = 6.93$, $p = 0.008$). Guild diversity increased with time since burn for plots with a mean soil
 2067 surface temperature of 200-400 °C, (see Fig. Four). Mean burn temperature, time since burn, and
 2068 the interaction between the two had no significant effect on the richness of spider guilds, $p > 0.05$.



2069
 2070 Figure Four: Boxplot illustrating changes in Shannon's diversity with time since burn and
 2071 mean burn temperature. Time since burn, in months, is indicated at the top of each panel.
 2072 Boxplots extend from the lower quartile (25% data point) to the upper quartile (75% data
 2073 point). The whiskers indicate the minimum and maximum values, and outliers are indicated
 2074 by dots.

2075 How does trait distribution affect species' responses to environmental variables?

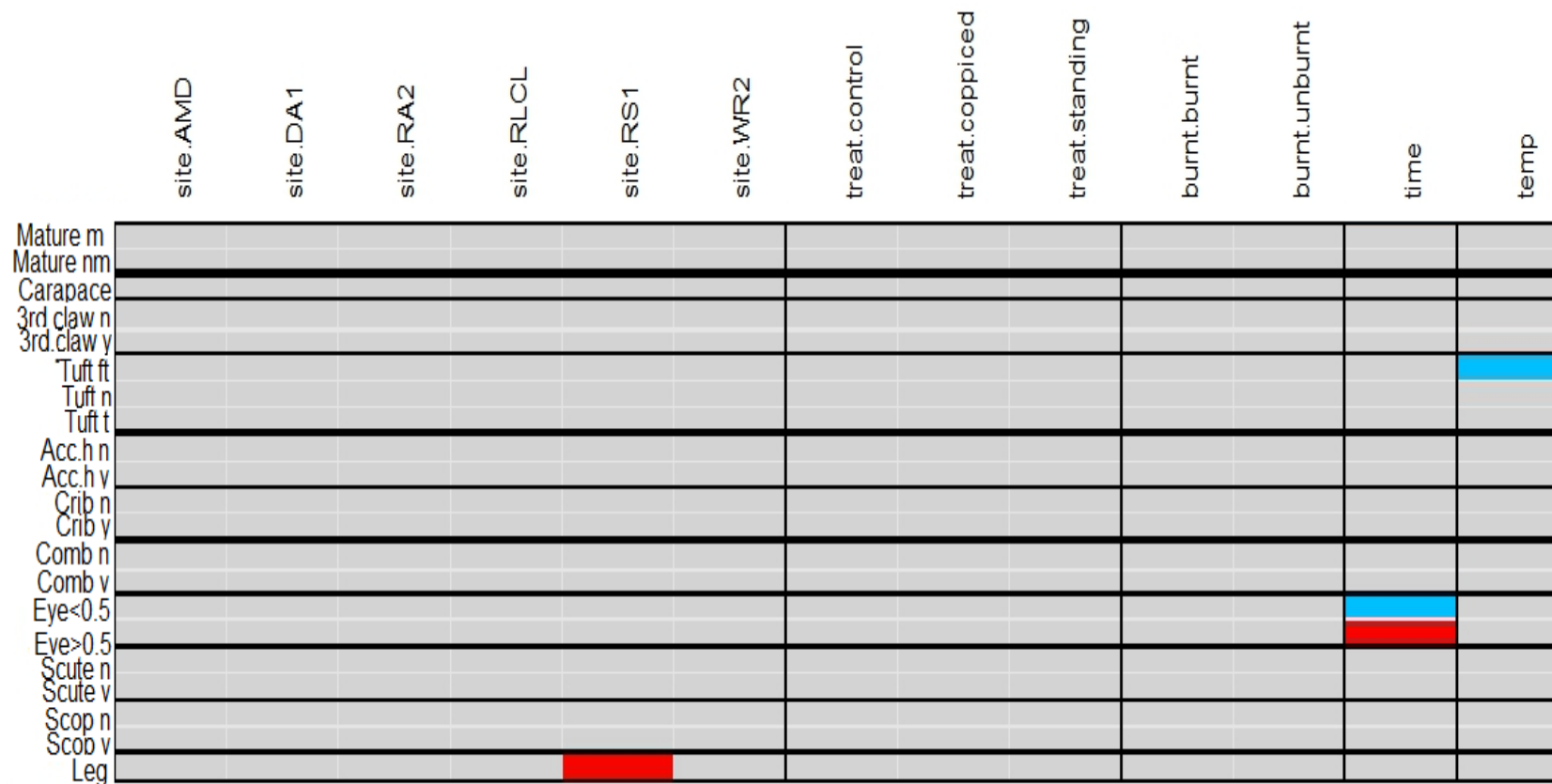
2076 The fourth corner technique was used to assess relationships between environmental variables
 2077 and spider morphological traits. Due to insufficient computer memory the number of
 2078 permutations were limited to $n = 999$. The data sets were transformed to presence-absence.

2079 *RGS classification*

2080 We found no significant effect of environmental variables on traits when using presence-absence
2081 data, when the data were adjusted for multiple comparisons using “fdr”, or when no adjustment
2082 was employed.

2083 *MGS classification*

2084 Significant correlations between traits and environmental variables for MGS presence-absence
2085 data were identified only when there were no adjustments made for multiple comparisons. False
2086 tufts were negatively correlated with mean burn temperature ($r=-0.102$, $p=0.019$), and eye size
2087 was significantly and positively correlated with time since burn ($r=-0.0877$, $p=0.034$), (see Fig.
2088 Five).



2089 Figure Five: Fourth corner analyses on presence-absence data, using stat =D2, showing relationships between environmental variables and
 2090 morphological traits of pitfall trap collected spiders, for MGS guilds. Morphological and developmental traits are presented on the Y-axis and
 2091 environmental variables along the X-axis. For clarity we have only presented the sections of the plot relating to morphological traits. Red shading
 2092 indicates a significant positive relationship, blue shading a significant negative relationship. Permutational model six was used, with n=999
 2093 permutations and no adjustment for multiple comparisons

2094 **Discussion**

2095 This study investigated the use of a novel, morphological and developmental (in the case of
2096 maturity being included as a trait) based functional guild system for measuring and recording
2097 ecological change in spider communities exposure to fire. The RGS was developed with key values
2098 in mind; that it be quantifiable and replicable, that it should avoid the need for inferences about
2099 behavioural or morphological traits drawn from the use of higher level taxonomic data; that it
2100 should allow analysis of the entire spider community, male and female and mature and immature
2101 specimens, that it should maintain a high level of community detail and that it should not require
2102 more time or taxonomic expertise than morphospecies assignments. We found the RGS to meet
2103 these key values. The traits selected were measurable and replicable across different species and
2104 different spider communities. Spiders were grouped in to guilds based upon these traits, so
2105 avoiding the need to make assumptions based upon family level data to assign traits. An important
2106 component of the RGS was that it could be applied to mature and immature specimens, male and
2107 female. The RGS categorised spiders in to a high number of guilds. This number was greater than
2108 the number of morphospecies for the same data due to the fact that 40% of specimens were
2109 immature, and therefore could not be included as morphospecies, therefore the dataset for the
2110 RGS.

2111 RGS guilds showed changes in community composition, diversity and richness following burning.
2112 We recorded significant changes in the composition of the RGS communities in response to mean
2113 burn temperature and to burn treatment. The effect of burn treatment was most strongly marked
2114 at six months post-burn and this effect reduced with increasing time since burn. This is contrasted
2115 with the findings of morphospecies analysis of Chapter Two, where the effect of burn treatment
2116 on morphospecies composition was still marked at 18 months post-burn. This may be because
2117 morphospecies analysis gives a greater level of resolution, or that the factors acting upon guild
2118 communities and morphospecies communities differ. A guild can contain more than one family,
2119 and families may be split between guilds, if their functional traits determine it. The changes we
2120 recorded following burning might be driven by variables in the initial post-burn ecosystem that
2121 favour particular traits, or functional guilds, which are not present with increasing time since burn.
2122 We found increased eye size, which determines an active hunting life history, to be correlated with
2123 increasing mean burn temperatures. Several spider families have members with large eyes and the

2124 Lycosidae are one of these. Lycosids are active hunters, with large eyes. Mature female lycosids of
2125 some species are associated with bare, rocky ground (Framenau, 2005; Aisenberg et al., 2007). As
2126 shown in Chapter Two the coppiced plots, where burn temperatures were highest, had a very low
2127 level of organic material at six months post-burn, however by 18 months post-burn there was a
2128 large amount of vegetation regrowth in these plots. Thus the selection pressures, which might
2129 favour these lycosids at six months post-burn would not be present at 18 months post-burn.

2130 Guild J10, a guild of small spiders with abdominal scutes, which were placed by trait analysis into a
2131 non-web builders were associated with coppiced plots and increasing burn temperatures.
2132 Abdominal scutes serve to reduce the risk of desiccation and in families such as the Oonopidae the
2133 scutes contract when humidity is low, so preserving moisture and expand when humidity is high
2134 (Whyte & Anderson, 2016). Following coppicing of vegetation and a hot burn there was very little
2135 litter or organic material remaining, therefore scutes offer a survival advantage by reducing the
2136 risk of desiccation, where shade from the sun was minimal. This finding was not detected during
2137 fourth corner analyses, however due to the low number of permutations, the analyses may have
2138 had insufficient power. Equally it might be a combination of traits, not just scutes *per se*, that
2139 determine the distribution of the guild. Guild diversity was significantly affected by the
2140 interactions of burn treatment and mean burn temperature with time since burn and mean burn
2141 temperature with time since burn. Diversity was lowest at six months following burning in
2142 coppiced plots. Guild diversity increased with time since burn for plots with a mean soil surface
2143 burn temperature of 200-400 °C.

2144 We found no significant correlation between environmental variables and morphological guilds
2145 when using the RGS system. Subsequently we trialled the reduced guild system, the MGS
2146 (morphological guild system). Similarly to the findings for the MGS we found no significant
2147 correlations between environmental variables and guilds when adjustments were made for
2148 multiple comparisons. However, once this adjustment was removed we found significant
2149 correlations between some environmental variables and morphological traits. False tufts
2150 decreased with increasing burn temperature. False tufts were often found on vagrant ground
2151 runners, such as the Gnaphosidae and some Zoridae and this finding supports those of Chapter
2152 Two that gnaphosids and zorids were associated with control plots or standing plots that burnt at

2153 lower temperatures. We also found eye size to increase with time since burn, suggesting an
2154 increase in active hunters, such as the Lycosidae and the Salticidae.

2155 Individual trait analysis using the fourth corner method of the guild data was problematic.
2156 Although the RGS dataset was roughly equivalent in size, in terms of number of categories (i.e.
2157 guilds / morphospecies), to that of a community categorised to morphospecies, the dataset was
2158 too large and complex to be able to be analysed using a large number of permutations using the
2159 computers available for this study. When data were adjusted to control for multiple comparisons
2160 we found no significant correlation between environmental variables and traits for either the RGS
2161 or MGS classifications. This may be because no correlation existed, or it may be a result of
2162 insufficient power, due to the small number of permutations. For example Legendre et al (1997)
2163 found that following correction for multiple comparisons they could not detect significant findings
2164 using n=999 permutations, but significant findings were detected at n=9999. In their study on trait
2165 based analyses, Langlands et al., (2011) did not adjust for multiple comparisons, they did however
2166 use n=9999 permutations. It is recommended that this data be further tested on computers
2167 capable of processing a large amount of information. The validity of the results of the fourth
2168 corner analyses is limited by the probability of an increased Type One error rate due to the
2169 removal of the adjustment for multiple comparisons and by a lack of power, due to the restriction
2170 in the number permutations able to be processed.

2171 Whilst the RGS offers an important method by which to overcome the impediments to the
2172 classification of spider communities, it is associated with some drawbacks, which require further
2173 research to overcome. The RGS categorised the community based on a restricted number of traits,
2174 where in reality a massive range of traits, both physical and behavioural, are likely to influence the
2175 ecology of an individual spider. However, the system was designed as a method to summarise the
2176 composition of the spider community, and not to analyse an exhaustive list of traits. The traits that
2177 we included were selected on the basis that they conferred a function relating directly to either a
2178 web-building or active hunting lifestyle, or that they conferred a survival advantage in the post-
2179 burn environment, for example the presence of abdominal scutes reducing the risk of desiccation
2180 in the exposed post-burn ecosystem (Langlands et al., 2011).

2181 A potential limitation of this system is the grouping of traits with the assumption that they confer

2182 the same function. In most cases a trait can be reasonably assumed to reliably infer a function, for
2183 example the presence of accessory hairs, which are associated with web building and which are
2184 found on web building spiders (Foelix, 1970, Foelix 2011). However, there are cases where traits
2185 are not linked unambiguously to particular functions, or have a general role in many functions. The
2186 presence of a third claw is an example of such an occurrence. A third claw is an adaptation to a
2187 web-building life and is found on all web-building spiders, it is used during web building to grasp
2188 hold of the thread (Foelix 1970, Foelix, 2011). Most hunting spiders have lost the third claw and
2189 possess claw tufts or scopulae to allow adhesion to smooth surfaces; however, the Lycosidae (wolf
2190 spiders), which are vagrant hunters, have retained the third claw and lack scopulae or tufts. The
2191 third claw of the Lycosidae is thought to be a reflection of a web-building ancestry (Jocque, 2005).
2192 For the purposes of the RGS, whilst the Lycosidae scored positively for the third claw, so
2193 separating them from other hunting spiders, and linking them with web builders, they also scored
2194 positively for large eyes, a trait linked to actively hunting spiders (and a trait shared with the
2195 Salticidae). Thus, for Lycosidae, the RGS would categorise them as active hunting spiders, despite
2196 the third claw, so the guild system remains valid. However, it is possible that there may be other
2197 less obvious situations, where spiders that occupy disparate functional niches are grouped
2198 together based on similar morphology. As long as this is not a frequent or widespread occurrence,
2199 it should not invalidate the application of this method.

2200 The use of the RGS for categorising the spider community requires further testing, using a range of
2201 spider communities, ecological systems and different environmental variables and better
2202 understanding on how traits should be split. However, the RGS produced an analysis comparable
2203 with a taxonomy-based classification and in some cases might have identified further detail.
2204 Additionally it takes no longer to classify spiders to guild than it does to morphospecies and it can
2205 be conducted by biologists who are not trained taxonomists. The system allows researchers to
2206 investigate the responses of guilds *per se* to environmental change, as well the interaction
2207 between individual traits and environmental variables. This combination, as a method of
2208 analysing the response of the spider community to environmental change, provides a valuable
2209 alternative to other common methods by which to analyse spider communities.

2210

2211 **References**

- 2212 Aisenberg, Anita, Viera, Carmen & Costa, Fernando G. (2007). "Daring females, devoted males, and
2213 reversed sexual size dimorphism in the sand-dwelling spider *Allocosa brasiliensis* (Araneae,
2214 Lycosidae)." Behavioral Ecology and Sociobiology **62**(1): 29-35.
- 2215 Allan, R. A., Elgar, M. A. & Capon, R. J. (1996). "Exploitation of an ant chemical alarm signal by the
2216 zodariid spider *Habronestes bradleyi* Walckenaer." Proceedings of the Royal Society B-Biological
2217 Sciences **263**(1366): 69-73.
- 2218 Amatangelo, K. L., Johnson, S. E., Rogers, D. A. & Waller, D. M. (2014). "Trait-environment
2219 relationships remain strong despite 50 years of trait compositional change in temperate forests."
2220 Ecology **95**(7): 1780-1791.
- 2221 Brennan, Karl E. C., Moir, Melinda L. & Wittkuhn, Roy S. (2011). "Fire refugia: The mechanism
2222 governing animal survivorship within a highly flammable plant." Austral Ecology **36**(2): 131-141.
- 2223 Bucher, R., Menzel, F. & Entling, M. H. (2015). "Risk of spider predation alters food web structure and
2224 reduces local herbivory in the field." Oecologia **178**(2): 571-577.
- 2225 Buddle, C. M., Spence, J. R. & Langor, D. W. (2000). "Succession of boreal forest spider
2226 assemblages following wildfire and harvesting." Ecography **23**(4): 424-436.
- 2227 Cardenas, M., Jiros, P. & Pekar, S. (2012). "Selective olfactory attention of a specialised predator to
2228 intraspecific chemical signals of its prey." Naturwissenschaften **99**(8): 597-605.
- 2229 Cardoso, Pedro, Pekar, Stano, Jocque, Rudy & Coddington, Jonathan A. (2011). "Global patterns of
2230 guild composition and functional diversity of spiders." Plos One **6**(6): e21710-e21710.
- 2231 Carrel, J. E. (2008). "Differential survival of *Geolycosa xera archboldi* and *G. hubbelli* (Araneae,
2232 Lycosidae) after fire in Florida scrub." Journal of Arachnology **36**(3): 595-599.
- 2233 Cobbold, S. M. & MacMahon, J. A. (2012). "Guild mobility affects spider diversity: Links between
2234 foraging behavior and sensitivity to adjacent vegetation structure." Basic and Applied Ecology
2235 **13**(7): 597-605.

- 2236 de Souza, A. U. T. & Martins, R. P. (2005). "Foliage density of branches and distribution of plant-
2237 dwelling spiders." Biotropica **37**(3): 416-420.
- 2238 Dray, Stephane & Legendre, Pierre (2008). "Testing the species traits environment relationships:
2239 The fourth corner problem revisited." Ecology **89**(12): 3400-3412.
- 2240 Dray, S., Choler, P., Doledec, S., Peres-Neto, P.R., Thuiller, W., Pavoine, S. and ter Braak, C.J.F
2241 (2013) Combining the fourth-corner and the RLQ methods for assessing trait responses to
2242 environmental variation. Ecology, in press.
- 2243 Entling, W., Schmidt-Entling, M. H., Bacher, S., Brandl, R. & Nentwig, W. (2010). "Body size-climate
2244 relationships of European spiders." Journal of Biogeography **37**(3): 477-485.
- 2245 Foelix, R. F. (1970). "Structure and function of tarsal sensilla in spider *Araneus diadematus*."
2246 Journal of Experimental Zoology **175**(1): 99-&.
- 2247 Foelix, R.F. (2011). Biology of spiders. New York, Oxford University Press, Inc.
- 2248 Framenau, V. W. (2005). "Gender specific differences in activity and home range reflect
2249 morphological dimorphism in wolf spiders (Araneae, Lycosidae)." Journal of Arachnology **33**(2):
2250 334-346.
- 2251 Framenau, V. W.; Baehr, B.C. & Zborowski, P. (2014). A guide to the spiders of Australia, Reed New
2252 Holland Publishers Pty Ltd.
- 2253 Gongalsky, K. B., Malmstrom, A., Zaitsev, A. S., Shakhb, S. V., Bengtsson, J. & Persson, T. (2012).
2254 "Do burned areas recover from inside? An experiment with soil fauna in a heterogeneous
2255 landscape." Applied Soil Ecology **59**: 73-86.
- 2256 Grossi, B. & Canals, M. (2015). "Energetics, scaling and sexual size dimorphism of spiders." Acta
2257 Biotheoretica **63**(1): 71-81.
- 2258 Huber, Bernhard A. & Fleckenstein, Nadine (2008). "Comb-hairs on the fourth tarsi in pholcid
2259 spiders (Araneae, Pholcidae)." Journal of Arachnology **36**(2): 232-240.

- 2260 Jocque, R.; Alderweireldt, M. (2005). "Lycosidae: The grassland spiders." European Arachnology.
 2261 Acta Zoologica Bulgarica Suppl. 1: 125-130.
- 2262 Jonas, J. L. & Joern, A. (2007). "Grasshopper (Orthoptera : Acrididae) communities respond to fire,
 2263 bison grazing and weather in north american tallgrass prairie: A long-term study." Oecologia
 2264 **153**(3): 699-711.
- 2265 Koponen, S. (2005). "Early succession of a boreal spider community after forest fire." Journal of
 2266 Arachnology **33**(2): 230-235.
- 2267 Kronk, A. E. & Riechert, S. E. (1979). "Parameters affecting the habitat choice of a desert wolf
 2268 spider *Lycosa santrita* Chamberlin and Ivie." Journal of Arachnology **7**(2): 155-166.
- 2269 Langellotto, G. A. & Denno, R. F. (2004). "Responses of invertebrate natural enemies to complex-
 2270 structured habitats: A meta-analytical synthesis." Oecologia **139**(1): 1-10.
- 2271 Langlands, Peter R., Brennan, Karl E. C., Framenau, Volker W. & Main, Barbara Y. (2011).
 2272 "Predicting the post-fire responses of animal assemblages: Testing a trait-based approach using
 2273 spiders." Journal of Animal Ecology **80**(3): 558-568.
- 2274 Langlands, Peter R., Brennan, Karl E. C. & Ward, Bruce (2012). "Is the reassembly of an arid spider
 2275 assemblage following fire deterministic?" Austral Ecology **37**(4): 429-439.
- 2276 Lapinski, W., Walther, P. & Tschapka, M. (2015). "Morphology reflects microhabitat preferences in
 2277 an assemblage of neotropical wandering spiders." Zoomorphology **134**(2): 219-236.
- 2278 Lawrence, K. L. & Wise, D. H. (2004). "Unexpected indirect effect of spiders on the rate of litter
 2279 disappearance in a deciduous forest." Pedobiologia **48**(2): 149-157.
- 2280 Legendre, P., Galzin, R. & HarmelinVivien, M. L. (1997). "Relating behavior to habitat: Solutions to
 2281 the fourth-corner problem." Ecology **78**(2): 547-562.
- 2282 Legendre, P. & Legendre, L. (2012). Numerical Ecology. Amsterdam, Elsevier Science BV.
- 2283 Lehsten, V., Harmand, P. & Kleyer, M. (2009). "Fourth-corner generation of plant functional

- 2284 response groups." Environmental and Ecological Statistics **16**(4): 561-584.
- 2285 Main, B. Y. (2001). "Historical ecology, responses to current ecological changes and conservation
2286 of Australian spiders." Journal of Insect Conservation **5**(1): 9-25.
- 2287 Malumbres-Olarte, J., Barratt, B. I. P., Vink, C. J., Paterson, A. M., Cruickshank, R. H., Ferguson, C.
2288 M. & Barton, D. M. (2013). "Habitat specificity, dispersal and burning season: Recovery indicators
2289 in New Zealand native grassland communities." Biological Conservation **160**: 140-149.
- 2290 Malumbres-Olarte, J., Barratt, B. I. P., Vink, C. J., Paterson, A. M., Cruickshank, R. H., Ferguson, C.
2291 M. & Barton, D. M. (2014). "Big and aerial invaders: Dominance of exotic spiders in burned New
2292 Zealand tussock grasslands." Biological Invasions **16**(11): 2311-2322.
- 2293 Marc, P., Canard, A. & Ysnel, F. (1999). "Spiders (Araneae) useful for pest limitation and
2294 bioindication." Agriculture Ecosystems & Environment **74**(1-3): 229-273.
- 2295 McGill, B. J., Enquist, B. J., Weiher, E. & Westoby, M. (2006). "Rebuilding community ecology from
2296 functional traits." Trends in Ecology & Evolution **21**(4): 178-185.
- 2297 Miyashita, T. & Niwa, S. (2006). "A test for top-down cascade in a detritus-based food web by
2298 litter-dwelling web spiders." Ecological Research **21**(4): 611-615.
- 2299 Miyashita, Tadashi & Takada, Mayura (2007). "Habitat provisioning for aboveground predators
2300 decreases detritivores." Ecology **88**(11): 2803-2809.
- 2301 Moretti, M., Conedera, M., Duelli, P. & Edwards, P. J. (2002). "The effects of wildfire on ground-
2302 active spiders in deciduous forests on the Swiss southern slope of the Alps." Journal of Applied
2303 Ecology **39**(2): 321-336.
- 2304 Nellist, D.R. (2012). "Spider Recording Scheme/ British Arachnological Society website and on-line
2305 database facility."
- 2306 Panzer, R. (2003). "Importance of in situ survival, recolonization, and habitat gaps in the postfire
2307 recovery of fire-sensitive prairie insect species." Natural Areas Journal **23**(1): 14-21.

2308 Pekar, S. & Kral, J. (2002). "Mimicry complex in two central European zodariid spiders (Araneae :
2309 Zodariidae): How *Zodarion* deceives ants." Biological Journal of the Linnean Society **75**(4): 517-532.

2310 Podgaiski, L. R., Joner, F., Lavorel, S., Moretti, M., Ibanez, S., Mendonca, M. D. & Pillar, V. D.
2311 (2013). "Spider trait assembly patterns and resilience under fire-induced vegetation change in
2312 south Brazilian grasslands." Plos One **8**(3).

2313 Post, W. M. & Riechert, S. E. (1977). "Initial investigation into structure of spider communities .1.
2314 Competitive effects." Journal of Animal Ecology **46**(3): 729-749.

2315 Rodrigues, E. N. L. & Mendonca, M. D. (2012). "Spider guilds in the tree-shrub strata of riparian
2316 forests in southern Brazil." Journal of Arachnology **40**(1): 39-47.

2317 Root, R.B. (1967). "Niche exploitation pattern of blue-gray gnatcatcher." Ecological Monographs
2318 **37**: 317-334.

2319 Rovner, J. S. (1978). " Adhesive hairs in spiders: Behavioral functions and hydraulically mediated
2320 movement." Symposia of the Zoological Society of London **42**: 99-108.

2321 Ruiz, J., Ingram-Flores, C., Boucher, D. H. & Chaves, L. F. (2009). "Beneficial effect of spider
2322 presence on seedling recruitment of the tropical rainforest tree *Dipteryx oleifera* (Fabaceae)."
2323 Revista De Biologia Tropical **57**(3): 837-846.

2324 Sanders, D., Vogel, E. & Knop, E. (2015). "Individual and species-specific traits explain niche size
2325 and functional role in spiders as generalist predators." Journal of Animal Ecology **84**(1): 134-142.

2326 Takada, M., Baba, Y. G., Yanagi, Y., Terada, S. & Miyashita, T. (2008). "Contrasting responses of
2327 web-building spiders to deer browsing among habitats and feeding guilds." Environmental
2328 Entomology **37**(4): 938-946.

2329 Team, R Core (2015). R: A language and environment for statistical computing. Secondary title.
2330 Vienna, Austria, R Foundation for Statistical Computing.

2331 ter Braak, C. J. F., Cormont, A. & Dray, S. (2012). "Improved testing of species traits-environment
2332 relationships in the fourth-corner problem." Ecology **93**(7): 1525-1526.

- 2333 Uetz, G. W., Halaj, J. & Cady, A. B. (1999). "Guild structure of spiders in major crops." Journal of
2334 Arachnology **27**(1): 270-280.
- 2335 Violle, C., Navas, M. L., Vile, D., Kazakou, E., Fortunel, C., Hummel, I. & Garnier, E. (2007). "Let the
2336 concept of trait be functional!" Oikos **116**(5): 882-892.
- 2337 Whyte, R. & Anderson, G. (2016). Arachne.org.au.
- 2338 Wise, D. H. (1993). Spiders in ecological webs. New York, Cambridge University Press.
- 2339 Wolff, J. O. & Gorb, S. N. (2015). "Adhesive foot pads: An adaptation to climbing? An ecological
2340 survey in hunting spiders." Zoology **118**(1): 1-7.
- 2341

CHAPTER FOUR

How to define a spider community? Comparing the use and limitations of common methods for categorising spider communities in ecological studies.

Abstract

Spiders are important component of ecosystems, however limitations exist to their use in ecological studies. A high number of unidentified species and a paucity in knowledge of the biology of many species has driven the necessity for the use of alternatives to species identification. We used multivariate analyses to compare common method used to categorise spider communities; family, morphospecies and guilds, and to determine whether their use affected patterns in the composition and diversity of spider communities following burning. Data was collected during post-burn surveys of experimental burn sites of fragmented patches of native vegetation. We tested two guild systems, the first had a high level of community detail, with a large number of narrow guilds and a second where community detail was reduced and spiders were categorised into fewer, broad guilds. We further tested whether the exclusion of immature specimens, as required for morphospecies or species categorisations, affected the outcome of analyses. We found morphospecies and the guild system that maintained community detail to be most sensitive to environmental variables, whereas broad guild and family communities were less sensitive. In summary, the exclusion of immature specimens did affect the outcome of analyses. This is an important and interesting finding, which highlights the need for researchers to take in to account the effect the method of categorising spider communities, and the type of spiders included, has on the outcome of analyses. Each of the methods currently available to researchers by which to categorise the spider community is associated with limitations that may affect the interpretation of the results. Further testing is required on the guild system developed in this paper, using a range of spider communities from different habitat types.

2367 Introduction

2368 Ecology is defined as the study of the relations and interactions between flora, fauna and abiotic
2369 factors (Dunn, 1986). In order to study these interactions and to model ecological change an
2370 ecologist needs to accurately measure communities at the individual, community or landscape
2371 level and be able to relate the composition of these communities back to environmental variables
2372 and abiotic parameters. In complex and dynamic real-life systems the conclusions drawn from
2373 such research are simplified interpretations formed by the analysis of an ecological sample, which
2374 acts as a temporal and spatial snapshot of a dynamic ecological community. Whether selected as
2375 an indicator to model wider ranging ecological change or out of interest in the particular organism
2376 itself, the value of the ecological sample to summarise a population is governed by its ability to be
2377 sampled in a manner that is replicable and unbiased and which gives an accurate representation of
2378 the population as a whole.

2379 Spiders have many qualities that make them good candidates for measuring ecological change.
2380 They are abundant, ubiquitous apex predators that are sensitive to a range of ecological
2381 disturbances; such as grazing (Gibson et al., 1992; Bell et al., 2001; Churchill & Ludwig, 2004),
2382 logging (Pinzon et al., 2011), fragmentation (Bonte et al., 2003; Marshall et al., 2006), and fire
2383 (Langlands et al., 2006; Podgaiski et al., 2013); are sensitive to changes in vegetation structure
2384 (McNett & Rypstra, 2000; Jimenez-Valverde & Lobo, 2007) and vary across vegetation type (Hore
2385 & Uniyal, 2008; Schaffers et al., 2008). Despite having many qualities that makes them excellent
2386 candidates for ecological research, there remain barriers to the effective use and meaningful
2387 interpretation of spider community data (New, 1999; Cardoso et al., 2011; Foord et al., 2013).

2388 Species level identification of spiders is plagued by a series of constraints and limitations,
2389 particularly in understudied taxa that have a high number of unidentified species. The so-called
2390 taxonomic impediment is a problem that faces many invertebrate ecology studies (Cardoso et al.,
2391 2011; Fattorini et al., 2012). Difficulties accessing literature, a shortage of people with sufficient
2392 taxonomic expertise, and the relatively long time needed to identify species often means that
2393 species identification is not feasible. This is particularly the case with Australian spiders where
2394 estimations suggest that 75% are unidentified (Raven et al. 2002) and most families of spiders in

2395 Australia are likely to contain many unidentified species (Raven, 1988). Of the identified species,
2396 approximately 75% are unrecognisable to most workers due to limited access to scarce literature
2397 (Raven, 1988). Additionally, whilst species identification gives the highest level of taxonomic
2398 detail, where the biology of the organisms is poorly known it will provide little additional
2399 information, compared to a morphospecies approach, other than a name. A further constraint,
2400 and one that is particularly applicable to spiders, is the necessity of specimens to be sexually
2401 mature for species identification to take place. Thus, even in a known system where every species
2402 is identifiable, only a proportion of the population, the mature spiders, will be available to be used
2403 in ecological analyses that require identification. This has obvious drawbacks. The sample base
2404 from which analyses can be made is restricted and the potential value of the sample as an
2405 accurate representation of the population as a whole is reduced. This is particularly true in
2406 populations where mature specimens have different ecological requirements to juveniles. Upon
2407 reaching sexual maturity spiders often undergo complex changes in morphology, behaviour,
2408 habitat preference and prey choice, which leads to divergence in the behavioural and ecological
2409 characteristics of the spider. As discussed in the Introduction to Chapter Three of this thesis,
2410 Female spiders typically remain sedentary, whereas male spiders may cease eating and become
2411 nomadic, showing a marked increase in mobility as they roam in search of mates (Framenau, 2005;
2412 Foelix, 2011). During the penultimate moult, morphological differences between male and female
2413 spiders become apparent. Male wandering spiders are often smaller-bodied, with longer legs,
2414 whereas male web building spiders are often significantly smaller than mature females (Grossi &
2415 Canals, 2015). Habitat preference and prey choice of each sex and of adults and juveniles may
2416 differ (Kronk & Riechert, 1979; Framenau, 2005; Aisenberg et al., 2007; Sanders et al., 2015), and
2417 these differences have been linked to differences in post-fire survival (Main, 2001).

2418 Bias in the population sample may be amplified when using activity-based trapping methods, such
2419 as pitfall trapping, where the probability of capture of active, mobile individuals, such as nomadic
2420 males, is greater than that of more sedentary individuals, such as females (Topping & Sunderland,
2421 1992). This may create problems in interpretation of sample data because drivers of habitat
2422 preference, such as prey availability or adequate web-building locations, may be of lesser
2423 importance to nomadic males. Thus, any measures that over-catch mature males can lead to a
2424 significant underestimate of the response of the spider community as a whole to habitat change.

2425 Any over-representation of one particular group, with its own unique habitat and ecological
2426 requirements, effectively reduces the value of the sample for measuring the actual effects of
2427 ecological change or disturbance on the spider community as a whole.

2428 Various methods are used in the literature to overcome the taxonomic impediment, each with
2429 associated benefits and downsides. Higher level taxonomic classifications, such as to order
2430 (Andersen & Muller, 2000; Collett, 2003; Vasconcelos et al., 2009; Jacobs et al., 2015) or to family
2431 (Brennan et al., 2006; Underwood & Quinn, 2010), are widely used as discrete taxonomic units for
2432 analysis when measuring the response of the spider community to burning. Higher level
2433 surrogates avoid many of the impediments associated with species level identification. They are
2434 relatively rapid, require less specialised taxonomic expertise and do not rely on mature specimens
2435 (New, 1999). However, higher level surrogates effectively simplify ecological data and may fail to
2436 reflect changes in the spider community following disturbance that are evident at a finer level of
2437 taxonomic resolution (Podgaiski et al., 2013; Timms et al., 2013). This is especially true for large,
2438 diverse families that have a broad intra-family niche span and show a range of sensitivities or
2439 tolerances to disturbance, and for families that contain invasive or abundant, disturbance-tolerant
2440 exotic species. In reality it makes little ecological sense to group all spiders from such large
2441 families into one single ecological unit or community, and higher taxa have been found to be poor
2442 indicators of species level changes in non-spider invertebrates (Rosser & Eggleton, 2012; Heino,
2443 2014). A perhaps more reliable approach is the use of selected families, whose ecology is better
2444 known, as indicators for the rest of the spider community. Studies suggest a two family indicator
2445 group may be a good surrogate for species richness; Foord et al. (2013) found Salticidae and
2446 Thomisidae to be good estimators of total community species richness in the Savanna biome in
2447 South Africa and Cardoso et al. (2004) found Gnaphosidae and Theridiidae to be good indicators in
2448 Portugal. However, as illustrated by the selection of four different families as indicators in the
2449 examples above, the likelihood of the same families being good indicators of spider species
2450 richness across a broad range of geographic locations, ecosystems and habitat types is perhaps
2451 small. Generic classification of spiders has been identified as the most reliable higher taxon
2452 surrogate for species when analysing richness (Cardoso et al., 2004; Kallimanis et al., 2012; Foord
2453 et al., 2013); however, generic identification is associated with many of the same taxonomic
2454 impediments as species level identification, requiring time and taxonomic expertise (Foord et al.,

2455 2013).

2456 The use of morphospecies has been considered to be a reliable surrogate for alpha diversity
2457 (species richness) and beta diversity (species turnover) of the spider community (Oliver & Beattie,
2458 1996). Morphospecies preserve the fine community detail offered by species level analysis, whilst
2459 allowing rapid assessment of specimens by non-taxonomists. However, whilst being potentially
2460 valuable tools to ecologists, morphospecies are associated with some limitations. Morphospecies
2461 can only be assigned to mature spiders, which as discussed above limits the sample size and
2462 potentially could lead to erroneous assessment of community dynamics. When categorisation is
2463 conducted by non- experts, studies have found high rates of error from grouping, where more
2464 than one species is erroneously assigned to one morphospecies, and from splitting, where a
2465 species is erroneously split in to more than one morphospecies (Derraik et al., 2002). This error
2466 rate is difficult to predict, and therefore to control and test for, as it depends not only on the
2467 taxonomic group being sorted, but also on the sample itself and the person doing the sorting
2468 (Krell, 2004). In addition, as morphospecies are not formally described and the sorting criteria are
2469 often not identified, it is difficult to have controls in place to check the validity of assignments
2470 (Krell, 2004). Due to a paucity of knowledge about many spider communities, the high level of
2471 unidentified species and frequent sexual dimorphism, it is often not possible to assign males and
2472 females of the same species to a single morphospecies. A review of the literature found two
2473 primary methods by which this constraint was dealt with; firstly, by restricting the sample base to
2474 only one sex (Langlands et al. 2011) and secondly, by treating males and females as separate
2475 morphospecies (as used by Katayama et al., 2015 and in Chapter Two of this thesis). Both methods
2476 have limitations. The first method restricts the sample to one sex, which as discussed above limits
2477 the ability of the findings to apply only to a sub-section of the community. The second method
2478 may artificially inflate estimates of morphospecies diversity, richness and abundance.

2479 The use of functional guilds based upon morphological and behavioural traits is an alternative
2480 approach that is gaining standing in the literature. The criteria for selecting traits and guilds with
2481 which to categorise the spider community varies between studies; however, most guild
2482 classification systems use information relating to the niche a spider occupies within an ecosystem
2483 and the foraging technique by which the spider captures prey (Uetz et al. 1999). Most studies use

2484 a combination of morphological data combined with inferred behavioural traits; these inferences
2485 are usually made using data from higher level taxonomic identifications (Post & Riechert, 1977;
2486 Langlands et al., 2011; Podgaiski et al., 2013). Such inferences are generalisations and are
2487 inherently crude. This is especially the case where life history and ecological data is not well
2488 understood or where the families on which the inferences are based are large and ecologically
2489 diverse. Guild systems that rely on information derived from taxonomic detail to assign trait
2490 characteristics face similar constraints to their application as the purely taxonomic approaches,
2491 namely a paucity of taxonomic information, a large number of unidentified species and an inability
2492 to reliably match mature females, males and juveniles of the same species. There is currently no
2493 ideal solution to this problem. One method to overcome it, is to restrict analyses to only one sex.
2494 This was used by Langlands et al. (2011) in their study trialling the use of traits to predict the post-
2495 fire response of spiders in Australia. This, therefore restricted the ability of the findings of the
2496 study to be applied to the entire spider community.

2497 The guild system developed in Chapter Three was designed to address many of these impediments
2498 to the use of spiders in ecological research. I developed a rapid classification system for spiders
2499 that allows the inclusion of mature and juvenile specimens, and that is based upon measurable
2500 morphological traits, thus avoiding assumptions based on higher level taxonomic data.

2501 Impediments to the use of spiders in ecological research are applicable to many, if not all,
2502 ecological studies involving spiders and present researchers with a quandary; use species/
2503 morphospecies level identification and only utilise a (sometimes small) proportion of the spider
2504 community, or use higher level taxonomic classification or guilds based on inferences taken from
2505 family level data, which allow analysis of the entire population, but with the loss of biological,
2506 ecological and taxonomic detail. However, the ecological importance of spiders, and their
2507 apparent sensitivity to ecological disturbances drive the necessity for an alternative approach. The
2508 wide variety of methods used in the literature to overcome these taxonomic limitations is large
2509 and this in itself has created a lack of standardisation of techniques and makes comparing the
2510 results of different studies difficult (Cardoso et al., 2011).

2511 This chapter investigates the current limitations associated with the use of spider data in
2512 ecological surveys and provides recommendations for improving the efficacy of spider samples to

2513 more accurately represent populations. We investigate whether such limitations influence the
2514 interpretation of ecological data and the conclusions drawn from it. In investigating these
2515 questions this paper aims to increase the usefulness and accuracy of the interpretations of spider
2516 data in ecological studies and to suggest alternative methods with which to more accurately
2517 classify the spider community. The novel morphological guild system (RGS) developed in Chapter
2518 Three was based upon measurable morphological traits and was designed to be quantitative and
2519 replicable and to preserve the taxonomic detail of morphospecies / species level categorisations,
2520 whilst allowing analysis of the entire sample. Whilst the RGS could be used for NMDS ordinations
2521 and diversity analyses, it was too complex for fourth corner analyses. We therefore trialled a
2522 second guild system, the MGS, where the spider community was categorised into a smaller
2523 number of broader guilds, so reducing the complexity of the community. We found that fourth
2524 corner analyses were better performed on the MGS.

2525 In this chapter we tested how categorising the spider community into families, morphospecies
2526 (and so excluding immature specimens), or by using the RGS or MGS classifications developed in
2527 Chapter Three, affected the interpretation of how the spider community responds to fire. We
2528 investigated whether the increased level of community detail of the RGS, created by the use of a
2529 larger number of more refined guilds, gives a more sensitive reading of changes in the spider
2530 community compared to the MGS. A second aim of this paper was to assess whether the removal
2531 of mature specimens, as is required for morphospecies and species categorisation of the spider
2532 community, affected the conclusions drawn from analyses of community responses to burning.

2533 We hypothesised that the practical limitations associated with family and morphospecies
2534 approaches, namely the loss of ecological detail when using family level surrogates and the
2535 restriction to only mature specimens for morphospecies, would affect the interpretation of spider
2536 community data. Due to their broad nature, we predicted that analyses of family categorisations
2537 would be less sensitive to patterns of community change, when compared to morphospecies and
2538 guild categorisations. In contrast, we hypothesised that the greater ecological sensitivity of the
2539 RGS and its basis on measurable morphological traits, would allow it to detect a greater number of
2540 changes in the post-burn spider community. We also predicted that the level of community detail
2541 embodied in the RGS would allow a greater number of changes in the spider community to be

2542 detected compared to the MGS. We hypothesised that due to the morphological, ecological and
2543 behavioural differences shown between mature and immature spiders, there would be differences
2544 in the measurable responses of the spider community when all specimens are included in analyses
2545 compared to when only mature or immature individuals are included.

2546 Methods

2547 This study utilises data from Chapter Two on pitfall-trapped spiders from 6 of the 13 burn sites.
2548 These were the same sites and specimens used for analyses in Chapter Three. All sites are located
2549 on eastern Kangaroo Island, South Australia and are small fragments of *Eucalyptus cneorifolia*
2550 dominated remnant vegetation, each site being less than 5 ha in size. The six sites used in this
2551 chapter were AMD, DA1, RA2, RLCL, RS1, WR2. These sites were selected on the basis that they
2552 were all burnt in spring 2009, thus removing year of burn as a variable (some of the sites from
2553 Chapter Two were burnt in 2009 and some in 2010). One site that was burnt in 2009, site TH5, was
2554 selected at random to be excluded from these analyses due to time constraints.

2555 As for Chapter Three, this chapter uses data from surveys conducted at 6 months, 18 months and
2556 30 months post-burn. Within each of the six sites, there were three treatment plots; a coppiced
2557 plot where vegetation was coppiced prior to burning, a standing plot where vegetation was un-
2558 manipulated prior to burning and a no-burn control plot. This resulted in a total of 54 plot samples
2559 used in analyses. In Chapter Two, in order to prevent confounding effects due to uneven numbers
2560 of pre and post-burn surveys, the 30 months post-burn surveys were excluded from analyses.

2561 In the first section of this chapter we compare the outcomes of the analyses of the spider
2562 community categorised using the MGS and RGS (developed in Chapter Three), with the results
2563 from morphospecies and family level categorisations of the same dataset. By doing this we will
2564 investigate the efficacy of common methods of categorising the spider community for interpreting
2565 ecological changes. In addition, we compare the results of the fine level of community detail of the
2566 RGS with the less detailed MGS. Where comparison of plots involve figures from Chapter Three,
2567 the relevant figures will be duplicated in this chapter for ease of comparison. An
2568 acknowledgement will be made where this is the case.

2569 The third section of this chapter compares the results of community analyses when all specimens
2570 are included in analyses to those when only mature specimens are included.

2571

2572 Spider identification and trait classification

2573 All spiders were identified to family using Raven et al. (2002). Mature specimens were assigned to
2574 morphospecies. As morphospecies assignments could only be conducted on mature specimens,
2575 only 44% of the specimens collected were able to be categorised into morphospecies. Due to
2576 frequent sexual dimorphism and a paucity of taxonomic knowledge of the spider communities on
2577 Kangaroo Island, it is currently not possible to identify the majority of male and female spiders of
2578 the same species as belonging to the same species, therefore in this study male and female
2579 spiders were classified as separate morphospecies. Refer to Appendix, Table A1 for a list of
2580 families, morphospecies and the abbreviations and codes used for each.

2581 This study assessed and compared the responses of morphospecies, family, MGS and RGS guild
2582 assemblages to burn treatment (coppiced vegetation followed by burning, vegetation left standing
2583 followed by burning, and unburnt control) and mean burn temperature.

2584 Statistical analyses

2585 In order to compare the responses of spider morphospecies, family, MGS and RGS assemblages to
2586 burning we conducted NMDS ordinations followed by vector fitting of environmental variables
2587 using Envfit and permutational MANOVAs using Adonis and in R, version 3.2.3 (R Core Team, 2015)
2588 to quantify the effects of burn treatment, time since burn and mean burn temperature.

2589 Procrustean superimposition analyses were conducted to graphically assess the similarity of the
2590 results of the ordinations of the spider communities, followed by the 'Protest' test in R, a
2591 permutational approach to determine whether the similarities of the ordinations were statistically
2592 significant.

2593 To further analyse how diversity and richness of family, guild and morphospecies changed after
2594 burning, we constructed linear mixed models to assess changes in Shannon's Index of diversity for
2595 each of the categorisation methods. The results were compared graphically to assess similarities,
2596 or differences in responses between each of the categorisation methods. Time since burn, mean
2597 burn temperature and burn treatment were fixed effects, sites were included as random factors.
2598 All specimens, including rare morphospecies or families were included in the analyses.

2599 Comparisons of morphospecies, family MGS and RGS assemblages using Protest require matrices

2600 to have equal row numbers. Zero rows, where zero specimens were collected for an entire plot,
2601 occurred in the morphospecies dataset and for a subset of the RGS dataset where only mature
2602 specimens were included in analyses. Thus to equalize row numbers across the matrices of the
2603 different assemblages, a 'pseudo-species' column was added to the original morphospecies
2604 abundance dataset and to the RGS dataset when only mature specimens were used in analyses.
2605 This effectively added a value of one for all sites (Clarke et al., 2006), and so allowed all sites to be
2606 directly compared and used in the procrustean superimposition. This pseudo-species column was
2607 not used for the linear mixed model analyses of Shannon's index of diversity or richness.

2608 To test the hypothesis that the exclusion of non-mature specimens, as required by species and
2609 morphospecies analyses, results in inaccuracies in interpretations of ecological data we used RGS
2610 community data and conducted procrustean superimposition analysis, followed by the Protest test
2611 of significance, as well as linear mixed models to compare changes in diversity and richness.

2612

2613 Results

2614 *Environmental variables*

2615 As expected, there was a direct relationship between mean temperature at the soil surface during
2616 a burn and burn treatment. The soil surface temperature during burning was higher in coppiced
2617 plots than standing plots, and lowest in control plots (See Chap. One - Results - Fig. Three).

2618 *Datasets*

2619 A total of 1136 spider specimens were used in these analyses, comprising 32 families, 98
2620 morphospecies, 66 MGS guilds and 99 RGS guilds. Singleton morphospecies, families or MGS and
2621 RGS guilds (those that were only represented by a single individual over the entire survey period)
2622 were removed from analyses. This left 1123 specimens from 25 families available for family
2623 analysis, 1096 specimens from 51 MGS guilds, and 1112 specimens from 88 RGS guilds to analyse.
2624 Of the 1136 specimens collected, 44% were sexually mature and therefore only this number was
2625 available for analyses of morphospecies; once rare morphospecies had been removed this left 454
2626 specimens from 44 morphospecies available for analysis.

2627 Prior to the removal of rare morphospecies and prior to the addition of the pseudo-
2628 morphospecies column, the morphospecies data matrix had one row where zero specimens were
2629 collected from a plot in a particular survey year. Each row in the dataset corresponds to a specific
2630 survey, collected from a treatment plot, at a site, in a particular survey year (for example site:
2631 AMD, treatment plot: coppiced, survey year: 2012). Once rare morphospecies were removed, the
2632 data set contained three empty rows, effectively resulting in a total of 51 out of a potential 54
2633 plots being available for analysis. There were no empty rows in the family or guild data matrices.

2634 Patterns of response of morphospecies, family, RGS and MGS guild assemblages

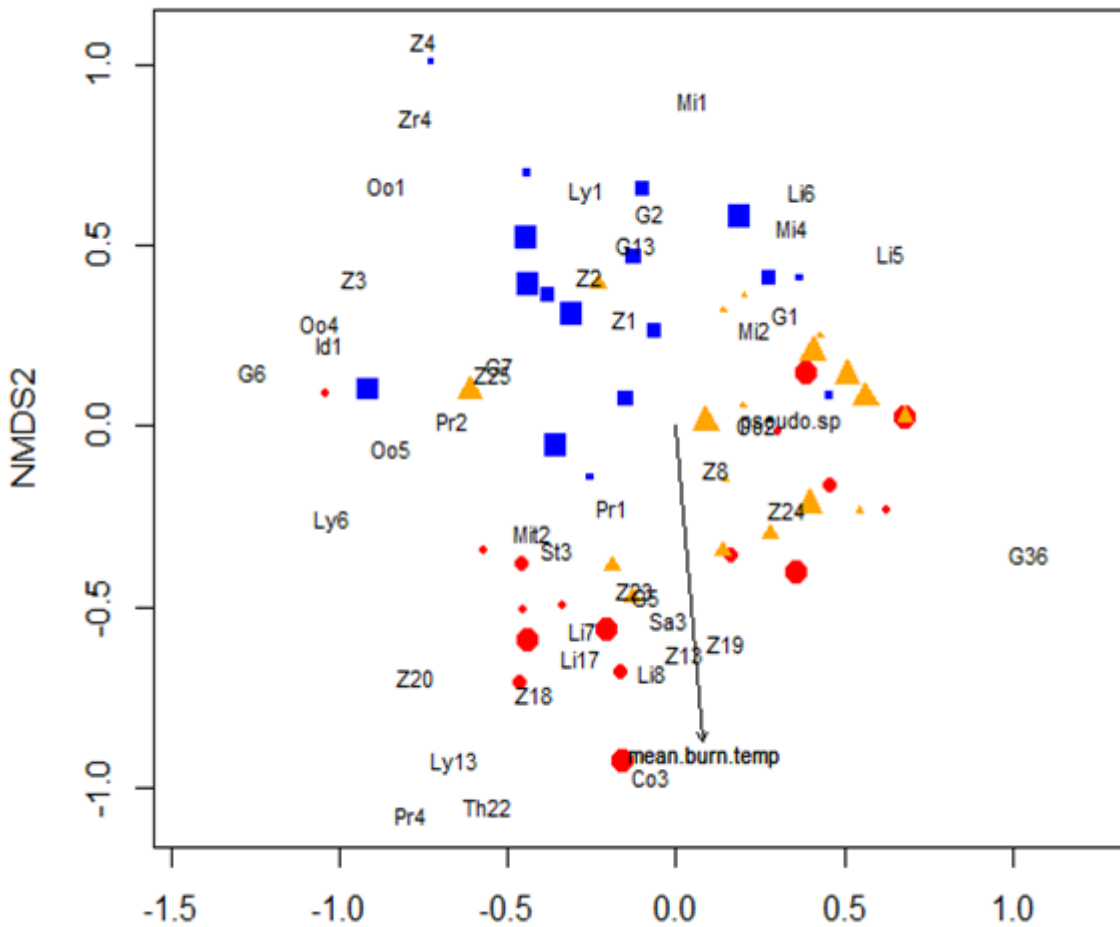
2635 To investigate whether there were common patterns of response between morphospecies, guild
2636 and family community assemblages to mean burn temperature and burn treatment, we first
2637 tested for an effect of burnt treatment and mean burn temperature on the diversity and
2638 composition of each assemblage and then directly compared the congruence of the composition
2639 of each assemblage. We conducted NMDS ordinations to assess the effect of burn treatment and
2640 mean burn temperature on the composition of the four assemblages. We found significant

2641 changes to the composition of the morphospecies community with mean burn temperature
2642 (Envfit, $r^2=0.468$, $p=0.0001$) and with burn treatment (ADONIS, $r^2= 0.101$, $p=0.0001$). (See Fig.
2643 One). Control plots were clearly grouped in the top left of the ordination, coppiced plots towards
2644 the lower half of the ordination and standing plots occupied the middle of the ordination.

2645 RGS guild community composition was also significantly affected by mean burn temperature
2646 (Envfit, $r^2= 0.177$, $p=0.0055$) and burn treatment, (Adonis, $r^2=0.0680$, $p=0.0005$). The separation of
2647 the treatments was not as distinct as for the morphospecies communities, although coppiced plots
2648 occupied the upper right of the ordination and control plots the lower right, (see Fig. Two).

2649 Our analyses revealed a significant effect of mean burn temperature on MGS guild community
2650 composition (Envfit, $r^2=0.1194$, $p=0.0383$), but we found no significant effects of burn treatment
2651 or time since burn, $p>0.05$. (See Fig. Three).

2652 NMDS revealed a significant effect of mean burn temperature on family community composition,
2653 (Envfit, $r^2=0.1178$, $p=0.034$), however neither burn treatment nor time since burn had a significant
2654 effect, $p>0.05$. Stress = 0.193. No visible patterns in burn treatment could be detected on
2655 inspection of the ordination plot. (See Fig. Four).



Figure

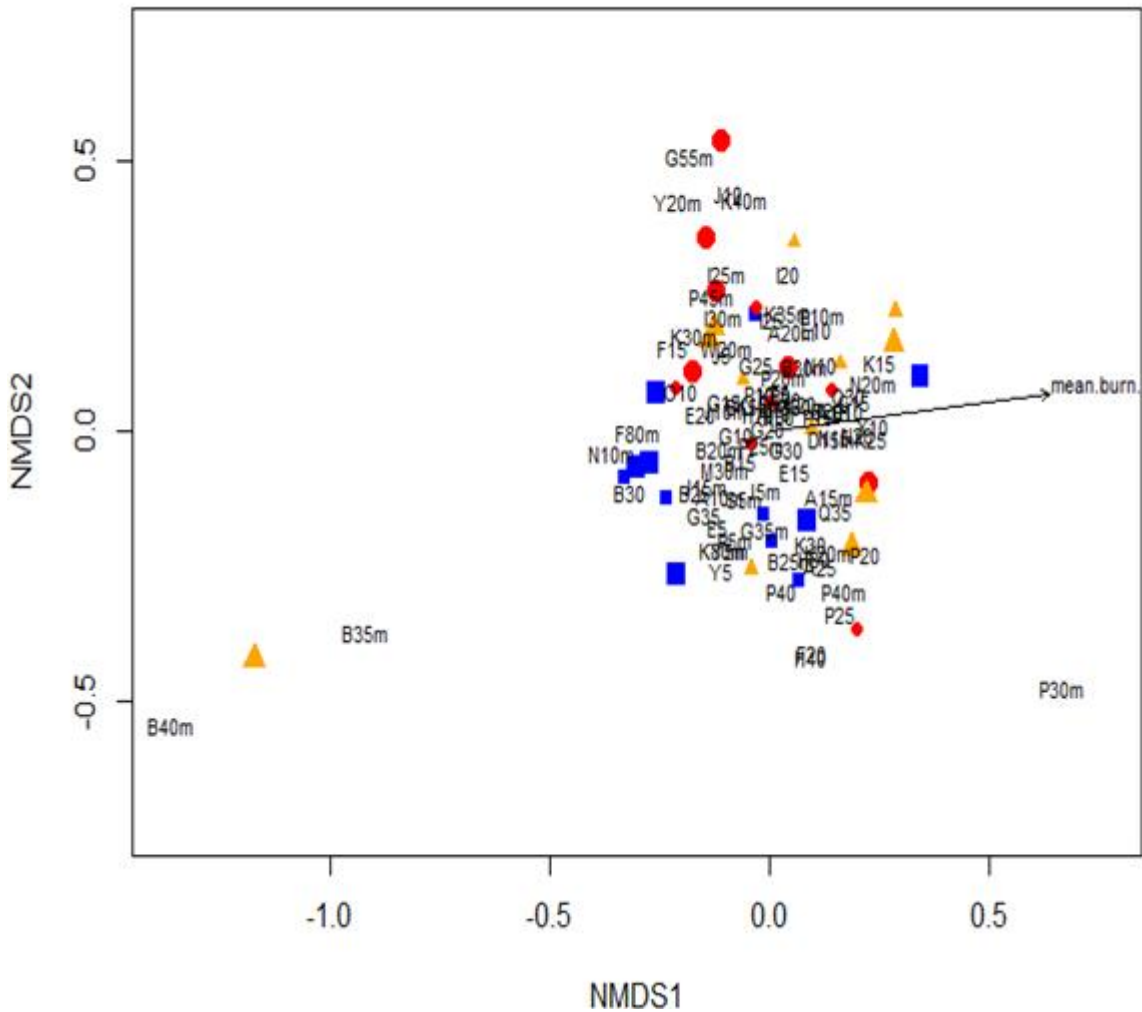
2656

2657 Figure One: NMDS ordination plots for morphospecies assemblages of pitfall trapped spiders,
 2658 showing the effects of mean burn temperature and pre-burn vegetation treatment on
 2659 morphospecies community composition. Morphospecies are indicated in text- see Appendix, Table
 2660 A1 for a list of abbreviations used for morphospecies. Blue squares represent control plots, red
 2661 circles represent coppiced plots, and orange triangles represent standing plots. The size of the
 2662 symbols is inversely proportional to time since burn: large - 6 months post-burn, medium - 18
 2663 months post-burn, small - 30 months post-burn. Stress = 0.182

2664

2665

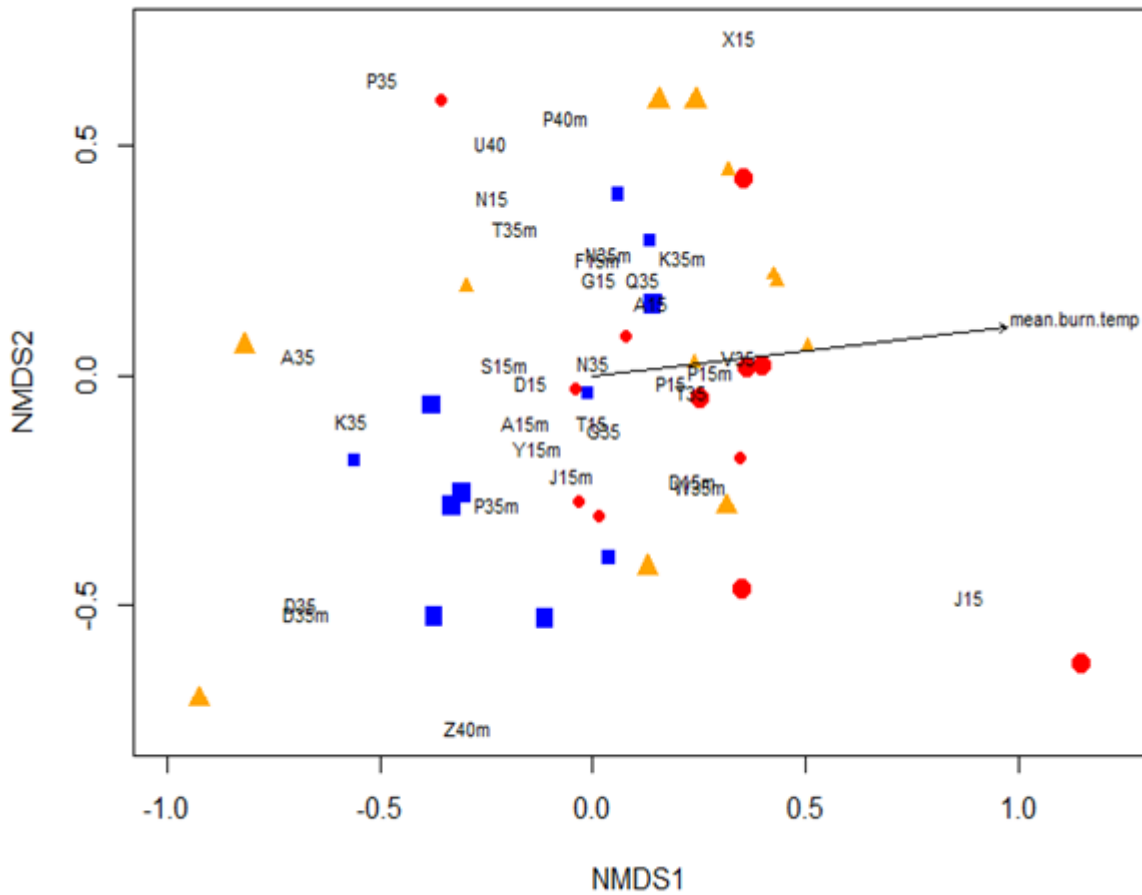
2666



2667
 2668 Figure Two: NMDS ordination plot for RGS guild assemblages of pitfall trapped spiders RGS,
 2669 showing the effects of mean burn temperature, time since burn and pre-burn vegetation
 2670 treatment on community composition. Guilds are indicated in text. See Appendix, Table A2 for list
 2671 of guild abbreviations used, and their corresponding traits. Blue squares represent control plots,
 2672 red circles represent coppiced plots, and orange triangles represent standing plots. The size of the
 2673 symbols is inversely proportionate to time since burn, large -6 months post-burn, medium -18
 2674 months post-burn, small -30 months post-burn. Stress = 0.195. This figure is repeated from
 2675 Chapter Three.

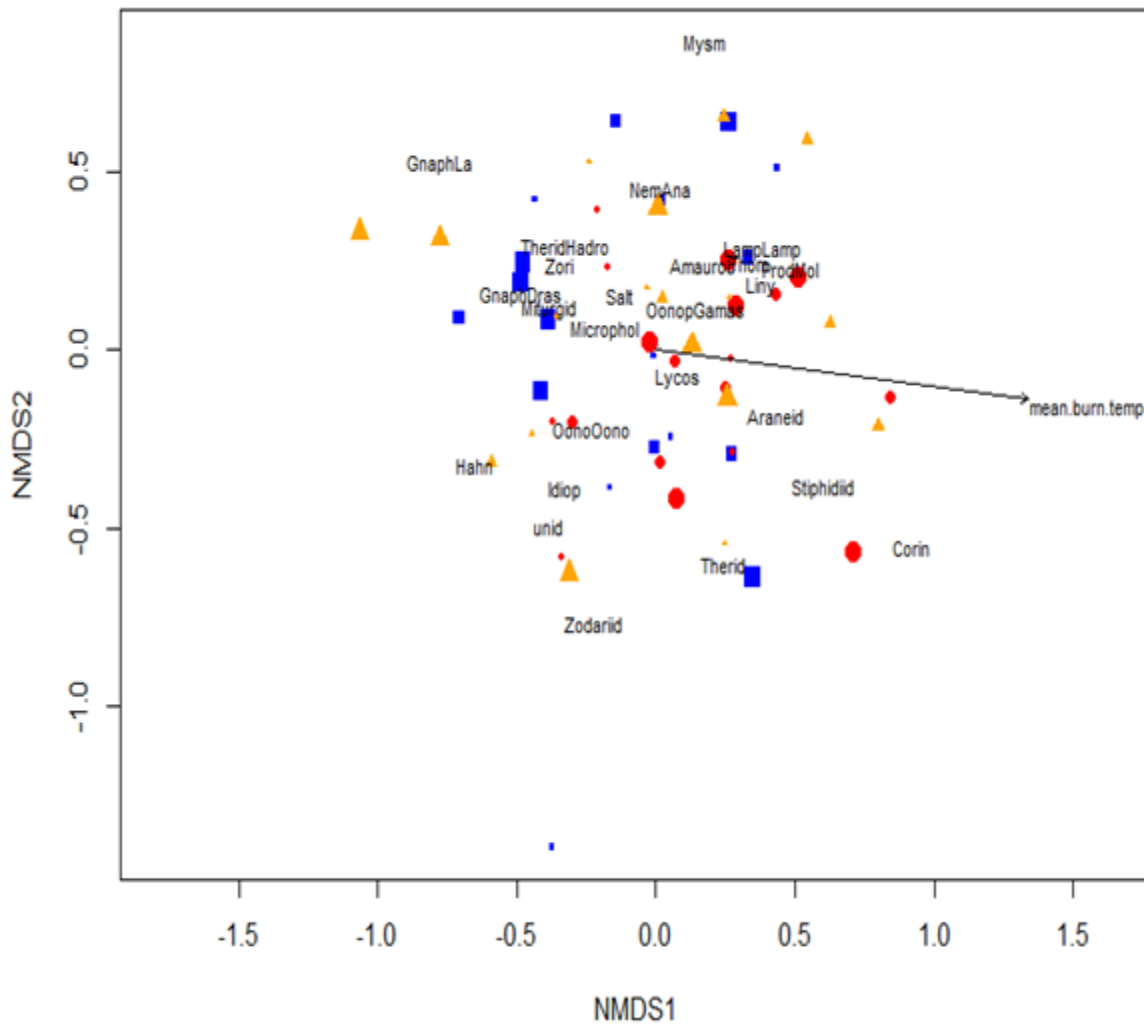
2676

2677



2678
 2679 Figure Three: NMDS ordination plot for MGS guild assemblages of pitfall trapped spiders, showing
 2680 the effects of mean burn temperature, time since burn and pre-burn vegetation treatment on
 2681 community composition. Guilds are indicated in text. See Appendix, Table A2 for a list of guild
 2682 abbreviations used and their corresponding traits. Blue squares represent control plots, red circles
 2683 represent coppiced plots, and orange triangles represent standing plots. The size of the symbols is
 2684 inversely proportionate to time since burn, large -6 months post-burn, medium -18 months post-
 2685 burn, small -30 months post-burn. Stress =0.204.

2686
 2687
 2688



2689

2690 Figure Four: NMDS ordination plot for family assemblages of pitfall trapped spiders, showing the
 2691 effects of mean burn temperature, time since burn and pre-burn vegetation treatment on
 2692 community composition. Families are indicated in text. See Appendix, Table A1 for abbreviations
 2693 of family names. Blue squares represent control plots, red circles represent coppiced plots, and
 2694 orange triangles represent standing plots. The size of the symbols is proportionate to time since
 2695 burn, large -6 months post-burn, medium -18 months post-burn, small -30 months post-burn.

2696

2697 We measured concordance between the NMDS ordinations of the distributions of pitfall-trapped
 2698 morphospecies, families and guilds using the routine Protest in the 'vegan' package of R . This
 2699 analysis found significant concordance between the NMDS ordinations of the RGS guild and
 2700 morphospecies matrices (Protest, SS=0.845, $r=0.393$, $p=0.0001$) and between RGS guild and family

2701 ordination matrices (Protest, $SS=0.798$, $r=0.450$, $p=0.0001$). However the NMDS ordinations of the
2702 morphospecies and family matrices were not concordant. We found the ordinations of the RGS
2703 and MGS guild communities to be significantly concordant (Protest, $SS=0.7$, $r=0.5478$, $p=0.0001$),
2704 those of the MGS and family communities to be significantly concordant (Protest, $SS=0.5885$,
2705 $r=0.6415$, $p=0.0001$) and significant concordance between the ordinations of the MGS guild and
2706 morphospecies communities (Protest, $SS=0.7025$, $r=0.5454$, $p=0.0001$).

2707 Linear mixed models were constructed to predict Shannon's index of morphospecies, guild and
2708 family diversity, and richness, as functions of burn treatment, mean burn temperature and time
2709 since burn. This revealed a significant effect of burn treatment and time since burn on Shannon's
2710 index of diversity for morphospecies ($\chi^2(5) = 12.06$, $p=0.0340$), and a significant interaction
2711 between time since burn and burn treatment ($\chi^2(2) = 6.935$, $p=0.0312$). Morphospecies diversity
2712 was significantly lower for coppiced plots and standing plots than for control plots. The location of
2713 the significant interaction was in the coppiced plots, morphospecies diversity increasing with time
2714 since burn (see Fig. Five-a). Morphospecies richness followed a similar pattern as for diversity,
2715 with a significant effect of burn treatment and time since burn on morphospecies richness ($\chi^2(5)$
2716 $= 12.51$, $p=0.0284$).

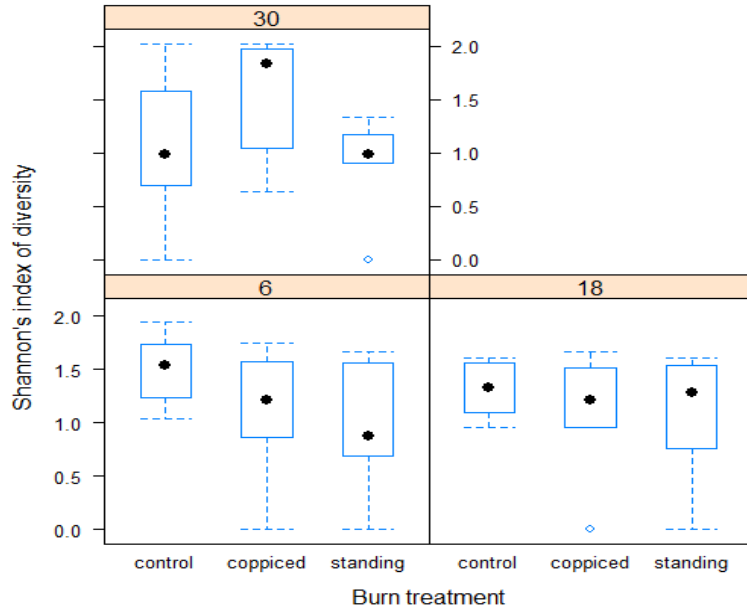
2717 There was no significant effect of burn treatment, time since burn, or their interaction on the
2718 diversity or richness of spider families, $p>0.05$.

2719 Burn treatment and time since burn did not significantly affect RGS guild diversity, $p>0.05$,
2720 however the interaction between treatment and time since burn did have a significant effect (χ^2
2721 $(2) = 6.547$, $p=0.0379$). The pattern of response of RGS guild diversity was similar to that of
2722 morphospecies, the significant interaction occurred in coppiced plots, with diversity increasing
2723 with time since burn. There was no significant effect of treatment, time since burn, or their
2724 interaction on RGS guild richness, $P>0.05$. (See Fig. Five- b).

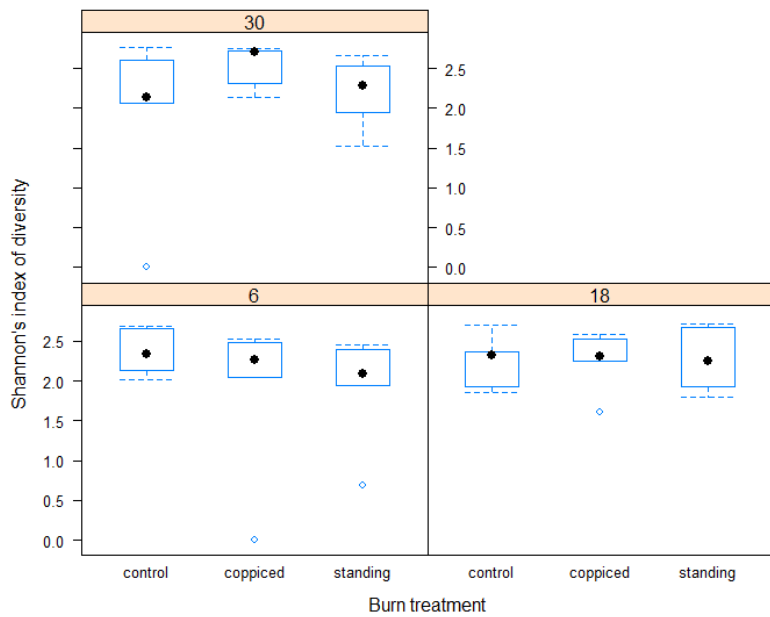
2725 We found no significant effect of treatment or time since burn on MGS guild diversity, or richness,
2726 $p>0.05$.

2727

a) Shannon's diversity of spider morphospecies



b) Shannon's diversity of RGS spider guilds



2728 Figure Five: Boxplots illustrating changes in Shannon's diversity for a) morphospecies and
 2729 b) RGS guild with time since burn and burn treatment. Time since burn in months is
 2730 indicated at the top of each panel. Boxplots extend from the lower quartile (25% data
 2731 point) to the upper quartile (75% data point). The whiskers indicate the minimum and
 2732 maximum values, and outliers are indicated by dots.

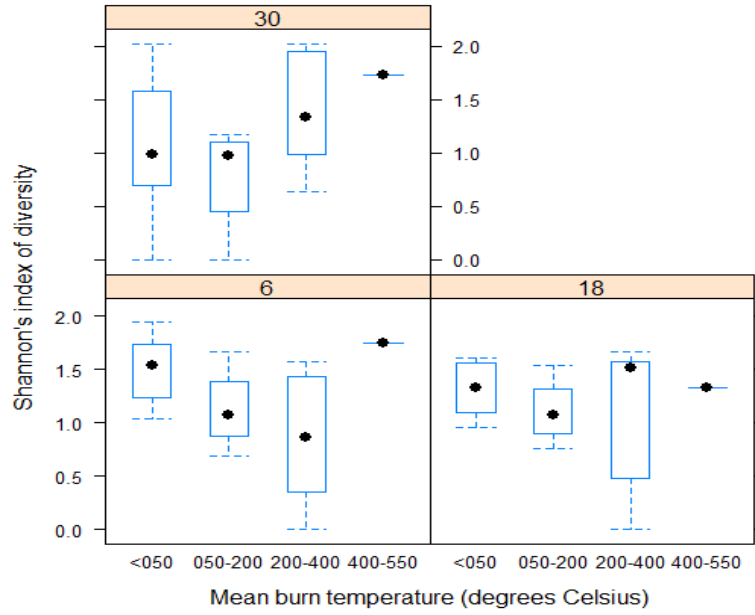
2733

2734 When analysed individually, the mean burn temperature and the time since burning failed to have
2735 a significant effect on morphospecies diversity, $p > 0.05$. However we did record a significant effect
2736 of the interaction between mean burn temperature and time since burn on Shannon's index of
2737 diversity for spider morphospecies ($\chi^2 (1) = 7.362$, $p = 0.00666$). Morphospecies diversity showed a
2738 significant increase with time since burn in plots which burnt at between 200 and 400 °C. (See Fig.
2739 Six-a). Morphospecies richness followed a similar pattern, with a significant interaction between
2740 mean burn temperature and time since burn ($\chi^2 (1) = 5.658$, $p = 0.0174$).

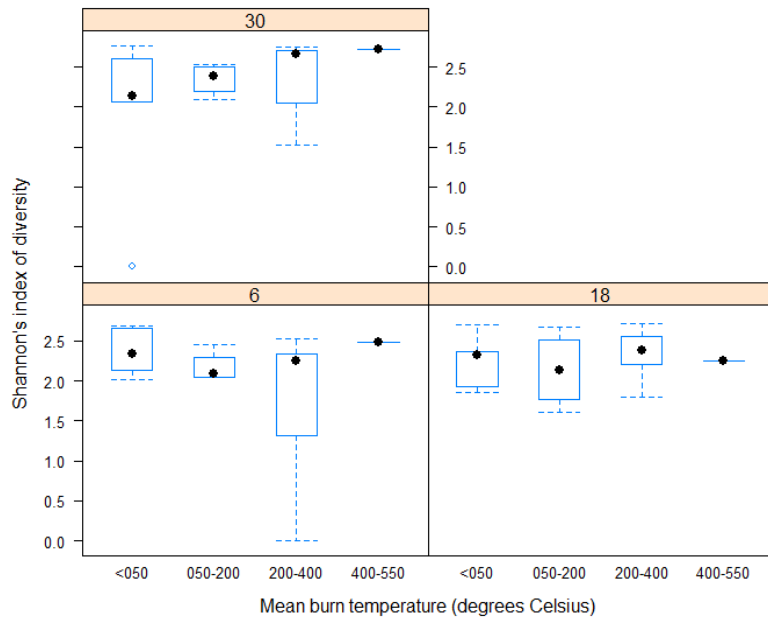
2741 RGS guild diversity followed a similar pattern to morphospecies diversity in response to mean burn
2742 temperature. (See Fig. Six-a and Six-b). Individually mean burn temperature and time since burn
2743 did not significantly affect guild diversity, $p > 0.05$, however the interaction between time since
2744 burn and temperature was significant ($\chi^2 (2) = 7.12$, $p = 0.0285$). RGS guild diversity increased with
2745 time since burn for plots with a mean soil surface temperature of 200-400 °C. Mean burn
2746 temperature, time since burn, and the interaction between the two had no significant effect on
2747 the richness of spider guilds.

2748 MGS guild diversity was significantly affected by the interaction between mean burn temperature
2749 and time since burn, ($\chi^2 (2) = 6.6847$, $p = 0.035$) and followed a similar pattern as for RGS guild
2750 diversity and morphospecies. (See Fig. Six-c). Refer to Table One for a summary of the results from
2751 these analyses.

a) Shannon's diversity for spider morphspecies

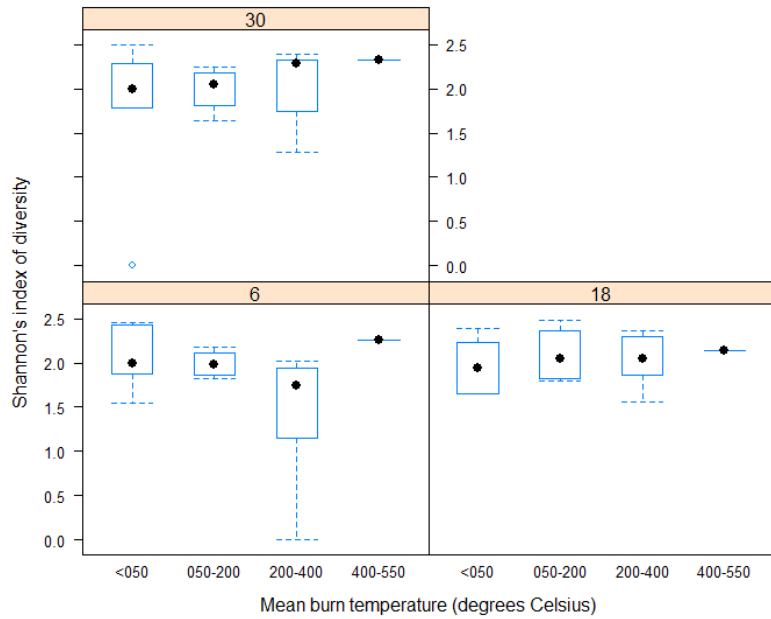


b) Shannon's diversity of RSG spider guilds



2752

c) Shannon's diversity of MGS spider guilds



2753 Figure Six: Boxplots illustrating changes in Shannon's diversity for a) morphospecies, b) RGS guild
2754 and c) MGS guilds with time since burn and mean burn temperature. Time since burn in months is
2755 indicated at the top of each panel. Boxplots extend from the lower quartile (25% data point) to the
2756 upper quartile (75% data point). The whiskers indicate the minimum and maximum values.

2757

	Burn treatment			Burn treatment x time since burn	
	Composition	Diversity	Richness	Diversity	Richness
Msp	p=0.0001 *	P=0.0340*	p=0.0284*	P=0.0312*	p>0.05
RGS guild	P=0.0005 *	p>0.05	p>0.05	P=0.0379 *	p>0.05
MGS guild	p>0.05	p>0.05	p>0.05	p>0.05	p>0.05
Family	P>0.05	p>0.05	p>0.05	p>0.05	p>0.05

	Mean burn temp			Mean burn temp x time since burn	
	Composition	Diversity	Richness	Diversity	Richness
Msp	p=0.0001*	p>0.05	P>0.05	P=0.00666*	P=0.0174*
RGS guild	p=0.0055 *	p>0.05	p>0.05	P=0.00847*	p>0.05
MGS guild	p=0.0383*	p>0.05	p>0.05	p=0.0141*	p>0.05
Family	p=0.0411*	p>0.05	p>0.05	P>0.05	p>0.05

2758

2759

2760

2761

2762

Table One: A basic summary of the outcomes of analyses for morphospecies, guild and family methods of categorising spider data in response to burn treatment, mean burn temperature and their interaction with time since burn. Significant effects are marked with a *.

2763

Exclusion of immature specimens

2764

2765

2766

2767

In order to test if the exclusion of immature specimens from the dataset, as is required for morphospecies/ species level classifications of spiders, affects the measurable community response to fire we ran a series of analyses on the RGS guild data, with and without immature specimens included.

2768

2769

2770

Zero rows were present in the immature-only and mature-only databases and therefore in order for NMDS ordinations and Procrustean superimposition to be conducted we added a pseudospecies column to each data set (see above). To maintain comparability a pseudospecies

2771 column was added to all three data sets, mature-only, immature-only and mature and immature
2772 combined. The pseudospecies column was removed for the diversity calculations.

2773 We constructed linear mixed models to predict Shannon's index of guild diversity and richness, as
2774 functions of burn treatment, mean burn temperature and time since burn, when mature
2775 specimens were included, or excluded in analyses.

2776 We found a significant effect of the interaction between burn treatment and time since burn on
2777 guild diversity when all specimens were included in analyses, ($\chi^2 (2) = 6.547, p = 0.0379$). Diversity
2778 was lowest at six months post-burn in coppiced plots. However, when only mature specimens
2779 were included in analysis there was no significant effect of treatment on diversity, $p > 0.05$. We
2780 found no significant effect of treatment on the richness of guilds when only mature specimens
2781 were analysed or when all specimens were analysed, $p > 0.05$.

2782 The interaction of mean burn temperature with time since burn, significantly affected guilds when
2783 mature and immature specimens were included ($\chi^2 (1) = 6.931, p = 0.00847$), when only mature
2784 specimens were included, ($\chi^2 (1) = 4.937, p = 0.0263$), and when only immature specimens were
2785 included in analyses ($\chi^2 (1) = 3.945, p = 0.047$).

2786 We ran NMDS ordinations with Envfit and Adonis to determine the effects of mean burn
2787 temperature and burn treatment on the composition of the spider community when only
2788 immature specimens, only mature specimens and both were used in analyses. We found a
2789 significant effect of burn treatment (Adonis, $r^2 = 0.0684, p = 0.0008$) on the composition of the
2790 spider community when all specimens were used in analysis, however no significant effect of
2791 mean burn temperature, $p > 0.05$. When only immature specimens were used in analyses there was
2792 no effect of burn treatment or mean burn temperature on community composition, $p > 0.05$. When
2793 only mature specimens were used in the analyses, we found a significant effect of burn treatment
2794 (Adonis, $r^2 = 0.0875, p = 0.0011$) and mean burn temperature (Envfit, $r^2 = 0.300, p = 0.0001$) on
2795 community composition. Stress=0.196 (see Table Two).

2796

2797

	Burn treatment x time since burn		Mean burn temperature x time since burn	
	Community composition	Diversity	Community composition	Diversity
Mature only	p=0.0011*	p>0.05	p=0.0001*	p=0.0263*
Immature only	p>0.05	p>0.05	p>0.05	p=0.047*
All specimens	p=0.0008*	p=0.0379*	p>0.05	p=0.00847*

2798

2799

2800

2801

2802

2803

2804

2805

2806

2807

Table Two: A summary of the results of analyses comparing spider communities where all specimens were included, where only immature specimens were included and where only mature specimens were included. Significant results were marked by an *.

The Procrustean superimposition method revealed significant concordance between NMDS ordinations of guild data containing all specimens and mature-only (Protest, SS=0.5383, r=0.6795, p=0.0001), between guild communities containing all specimens and immature-only (Protest, SS=0.4846, r=0.7179, p=0.0001), and between mature-only and immature-only (Protest, SS=0.907, r=0.305, p=0.016).

2808 Discussion

2809 Spider communities have many features that make them good candidates for understanding and
2810 interpreting patterns of ecological change following disturbance because spiders are ubiquitous
2811 apex predators that show sensitivity to a range of ecological disturbances, with a range of
2812 specialised prey capture techniques. However, like all groups they are subject to collecting bias
2813 and currently there are several limitations to the effective use and interpretation of spider data in
2814 ecological surveys. Here I discuss the limitations associated with the use of spider data in
2815 ecological studies and investigate whether current methods to counter these limitations (namely
2816 taxonomic surrogacy and morphospecies classification and the novel MGS and RGS developed in
2817 Chapter Three) influence the interpretation of ecological data and the conclusions drawn from it.
2818 We recorded significant differences in the outcomes of analyses of spider community data when it
2819 was categorised using the two most common classification methods (morphospecies and family
2820 classifications) and also by the RGS and MGS approaches. In addition we found the exclusion of
2821 immature specimens, as is required for species and morphospecies categorisations, to significantly
2822 alter the outcome of analyses compared to when all specimens were included.

2823 Consistent with our stated hypotheses, we found that the categorisation method did affect the
2824 results of community analyses. Of the spider community categorisation methods analysed, family
2825 level data showed the least sensitivity in response to the ecological variables measured, and failed
2826 to detect changes in the community, which were evident at a finer level of community resolution.
2827 Family level surrogacy is a generalised approach to categorising the spider community and as we
2828 have shown may fail to detect community changes that are evident at a finer taxonomic
2829 resolution. A lack of sensitivity of family data to ecological change, and in particular to burning, is
2830 supported by other studies, (Kallimanis et al., 2012; Podgaiski et al., 2013; Timms et al., 2013).
2831 Significant changes to the composition of family communities were evident in response to mean
2832 burn temperature, but not to burn treatment and neither burn treatment nor mean burn
2833 temperature significantly affected family diversity or richness. In addition Procrustean
2834 superimposition analyses found the composition of the family community to be significantly
2835 different to that of the morphospecies community. Analysis of the results from MGS community
2836 data showed that whilst it showed a greater level of sensitivity to community change than family

2837 classification, it failed to detect all the patterns of change that morphospecies and RGS data
2838 exhibited. Therefore, the categorisation of the spider community into fewer and broader guilds
2839 resulted in a less sensitive system for detecting community change following burning. In contrast,
2840 the composition of both RGS and morphospecies communities were significantly affected by burn
2841 treatment and mean burn temperature, and their diversity and richness showed similar
2842 trajectories in their patterns of response with mean burn temperature and burn treatment over
2843 increasing time since burning.

2844 The above findings make ecological sense and are a key advantage of identification to
2845 morphospecies / species. The effect of sufficiently fine-scale taxonomic resolution on the analysis
2846 of ecological data may be illustrated with data from Chapter Two, using the families Zodariidae
2847 and Linyphiidae. In both these families we recorded a change in the dominant morphospecies
2848 following burning, with one morphospecies numerically dominant in plots that had not been burnt
2849 (pre-burn and control), and another morphospecies numerically dominant in plots that had been
2850 burnt. These changes occurred at the species level, and in both families there was a size difference
2851 between the dominant species in burnt and unburnt areas. In the Zodariidae the carapace length
2852 of the dominant species was smaller in burnt areas, whereas in the Linyphiidae carapace length
2853 was larger in burnt areas. These changes would not be detected if analysing at family level, or at a
2854 level that would not be sensitive enough to detect the differences in size (i.e. the MGS). Whilst
2855 disturbance may cause gross changes to the spider communities at the family level, in real life
2856 situations a greater degree of change usually occurs at the species level and often these species
2857 level changes would be missed if only analysing higher level taxonomic data, or a crude guild
2858 system.

2859 When conducted accurately morphospecies and species are quantitatively the same, with an
2860 equivalent level of community detail, although neither can include immature specimens. By
2861 categorising the community into a high number of individual guilds (n=88 where mature male and
2862 female specimens with the same traits were classed as different guilds), I designed the RGS with
2863 the aim of better preserving the community detail of morphospecies / species level
2864 categorisations, whilst allowing the analysis of the entire spider community. The findings of this
2865 study provide preliminary support of this aim. We recorded significant changes in the composition

2866 of both RGS and morphospecies communities in response to mean burn temperature and to burn
2867 treatment. The diversity of both communities was significantly affected by temperature and
2868 treatment, and showed similar patterns of response to these variables. Whilst these results show
2869 that the RGS can detect patterns of community change in response to burning, it is important to
2870 acknowledge that it is still a simplification of the spider community, and not all change will be
2871 detected.

2872 The RGS has multiple benefits over morphospecies or species level categorisations; namely it
2873 allows analysis of the entire community (male and female, mature and immature) it can be
2874 conducted by any technician with a minimal amount of training and takes an equivalent amount of
2875 time to conduct as morphospecies assignments. Furthermore, the grouping of spiders based on
2876 the presence, or absence of a series of defined morphological traits means that from a practical
2877 perspective the RGS is objective, replicable, may be checked for errors and avoids the use of
2878 inferences based on higher level taxonomic information.

2879

2880 *Does exclusion of immature specimens from analysis affect the conclusions drawn from ecological*
2881 *data?*

2882 This section sought to determine whether the exclusion of immature spiders from analyses results
2883 in a change in the measurable response of the community to burning. We found significant
2884 differences in the way the diversity and the composition of the assemblages responded to mean
2885 burn temperature and burn treatment, depending on whether immature, mature or combined
2886 specimens were analysed. These findings indicate that the exclusive use of mature specimens in
2887 analyses can influence the interpretation of the spider community's response to ecological
2888 change. As discussed in the introduction to this chapter, mature spiders often show distinct
2889 behavioural, ecological and morphological characteristics to immature spiders of the same species
2890 (Grossi & Canals, 2015; Kronk & Riechert, 1979 and Sanders et al., 2015). Our findings indicate that
2891 there are differences in the responses of mature and immature spiders to burning. This finding
2892 supports those of Main (2001) who found a differential effect of fire on the survival of juvenile and
2893 mature spiders, with some species of juvenile spiders perishing following a fire, whereas adults

2894 survived.

2895 The findings of this study highlight the importance of researchers having a full understanding of
2896 the effect that sampling, and categorisation of the spider community may have on the
2897 interpretation of ecological data. Even if time and resources are available, species identification is
2898 not possible for many spider communities world-wide. To date there has been little consensus, or
2899 testing of the most appropriate method by which to categorise the spider community. In many
2900 cases this has resulted in researchers choosing methods ad hoc, resulting in analyses being based
2901 upon broad higher taxonomic groupings, or being restricted to a sub-set of the community,
2902 sometimes with little acknowledgement in the analyses and interpretation of the data that this is
2903 the case and of the impacts this may have on the conclusions drawn. As illustrated in this chapter
2904 both these methods can lead to a misinterpretation of the dynamics of the spider community
2905 following ecological change. The necessity for a standardized, replicable system with which to
2906 categorise and compare the spider community is great.

2907 A cost-benefit trade off exists between the increased time and expertise required to classify the
2908 spider community to a finer level of detail and the increased sensitivity or accuracy of the system
2909 in detecting community change. Overall, morphospecies assignments were the quickest method to
2910 categorise the spider community. However, this was because of the high number of immature
2911 specimens, and hence the reduced sample size. Where categorisation time was measured as the
2912 time taken to categorise one spider, then if used by a non-experienced technician, the RGS and
2913 MGS were the fastest categorisation technique. This was because each spider could be categorised
2914 without the need to refer to external resources or keys to aid identification. For a technician
2915 experienced with spider identification, family level categorisation was the fastest method. The
2916 findings of this study lead us to suggest recommendations for researchers interested in spider
2917 community ecology. At a minimum, much greater acknowledgement must be made and
2918 consideration taken of the potential effects of excluding immature specimens and of the method
2919 of community categorisation on the interpretation of spider community data. Further research is
2920 required to refine and test the use of the RGS as a method to categorise and define spider
2921 communities, until such research is conducted each current method is associated with limitations.

2922 The novel RGS developed in this chapter offers an objective, replicable alternative to the currently

2923 available spider categorisation techniques. It allows analysis of the entire spider community and
2924 maintains a strong level of community detail however further testing is required to assess its
2925 suitability for use in a range of spider communities in different geographical locations. Where
2926 conservation or land management decisions are to be made based on the results of surveys, the
2927 loss in scientific integrity as a result of under-recording, or missing changes in the focus
2928 community is high. Surrogates for species data are valuable tools, which when used and
2929 interpreted appropriately are of great benefit to ecological studies.

2930

2931 **References**

- 2932 Aisenberg, Anita, Viera, Carmen & Costa, Fernando G. (2007). "Daring females, devoted males, and
2933 reversed sexual size dimorphism in the sand-dwelling spider *Allocosa brasiliensis* (Araneae,
2934 Lycosidae)." Behavioral Ecology and Sociobiology **62**(1): 29-35.
- 2935 Andersen, A. N. & Muller, W. J. (2000). "Arthropod responses to experimental fire regimes in an
2936 Australian tropical savannah: Ordinal-level analysis." Austral Ecology **25**(2): 199-209.
- 2937 Bell, J. R., Wheeler, C. P. & Cullen, W. R. (2001). "The implications of grassland and heathland
2938 management for the conservation of spider communities: A review." Journal of Zoology **255**: 377-
2939 387.
- 2940 Bonte, D., Vandenbroecke, N., Lens, L. & Maelfait, J. P. (2003). "Low propensity for aerial dispersal
2941 in specialist spiders from fragmented landscapes." Proceedings of the Royal Society B-Biological
2942 Sciences **270**(1524): 1601-1607.
- 2943 Brennan, K. E. C., Ashby, L., Majer, J. D., Moir, M. L. & Koch, J. M. (2006). "Simplifying assessment
2944 of forest management practices for invertebrates: How effective are higher taxon and habitat
2945 surrogates for spiders following prescribed burning?" Forest Ecology and Management **231**(1-3):
2946 138-154.
- 2947 Cardoso, P., Silva, I., de Oliveira, N. G. & Serrano, A. R. M. (2004). "Higher taxa surrogates of spider
2948 (Araneae) diversity and their efficiency in conservation." Biological Conservation **117**(4): 453-459.
- 2949 Cardoso, P., Silva, I., de Oliveira, N. G. & Serrano, A. R. M. (2004). "Indicator taxa of spider
2950 (Araneae) diversity and their efficiency in conservation." Biological Conservation **120**(4): 517-524.
- 2951 Cardoso, Pedro, Erwin, Terry L., Borges, Paulo A. V. & New, Tim R. (2011). "The seven impediments
2952 in invertebrate conservation and how to overcome them." Biological Conservation **144**(11): 2647-
2953 2655.
- 2954 Churchill, T. B. & Ludwig, J. A. (2004). "Changes in spider assemblages along grassland and savanna
2955 grazing gradients in northern Australia." Rangeland Journal **26**(1): 3-16.

2956 Clarke, K. R., Somerfield, P. J. & Chapman, M. G. (2006). "On resemblance measures for ecological
2957 studies, including taxonomic dissimilarities and a zero-adjusted bray-curtis coefficient for denuded
2958 assemblages." Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology **330**(1): 55-80.

2959 Collett, N. (2003). "Short and long-term effects of prescribed fires in autumn and spring on
2960 surface-active arthropods in dry sclerophyll eucalypt forests of victoria." Forest Ecology and
2961 Management **182**(1-3): 117-138.

2962 Derraik, J. G. B., Closs, G. P., Dickinson, K. J. M., Sirvid, P., Barratt, B. I. P. & Patrick, B. H. (2002).
2963 "Arthropod morphospecies versus taxonomic species: A case study with Araneae, Coleoptera, and
2964 Lepidoptera." Conservation Biology **16**(4): 1015-1023.

2965 Dunn, I. (1986). Ecology and environmental responsibility. A Natural Legacy. Ecology in Australia,
2966 Pergamon Press.

2967 Foelix, R.F. (2011). Biology of spiders. New York, Oxford University Press, Inc.

2968 Foord, S. H., Dippenaar-Schoeman, A. S. & Stam, E. M. (2013). "Surrogates of spider diversity,
2969 leveraging the conservation of a poorly known group in the savanna biome of South Africa."
2970 Biological Conservation **161**: 203-212.

2971 Framenau, V. W. (2005). "Gender specific differences in activity and home range reflect
2972 morphological dimorphism in wolf spiders (Araneae, Lycosidae)." Journal of Arachnology **33**(2):
2973 334-346.

2974 Gibson, C. W. D., Hamblen, C. & Brown, V. K. (1992). "Changes in spider (Araneae) assemblages in
2975 relation to succession and grazing management." Journal of Applied Ecology **29**(1): 132-142.

2976 Grossi, B. & Canals, M. (2015). "Energetics, scaling and sexual size dimorphism of spiders." Acta
2977 Biotheoretica **63**(1): 71-81.

2978 Heino, J. (2014). "Taxonomic surrogacy, numerical resolution and responses of stream
2979 macroinvertebrate communities to ecological gradients: Are the inferences transferable among
2980 regions?" Ecological Indicators **36**: 186-194.

- 2981 Hore, Upamanyu & Ukiyal, V. P. (2008). "Diversity and composition of spider assemblages in five
2982 vegetation types of the Terai conservation area, India." Journal of Arachnology **36**(2): 251-258.
- 2983 Jacobs, K. A., Nix, B. & Scharenbroch, B. C. (2015). "The effects of prescribed burning on soil and
2984 litter invertebrate diversity and abundance in an Illinois oak woodland." Natural Areas Journal
2985 **35**(2): 318-327.
- 2986 Jimenez-Valverde, Alberto & Lobo, Jorge M. (2007). "Determinants of local spider (Araneidae and
2987 Thomisidae) species richness on a regional scale: Climate and altitude vs. habitat structure."
2988 Ecological Entomology **32**(1): 113-122.
- 2989 Kallimanis, A. S., Mazaris, A. D., Tsakanikas, D., Dimopoulos, P., Pantis, J. D. & Sgardelis, S. P.
2990 (2012). "Efficient biodiversity monitoring: Which taxonomic level to study?" Ecological Indicators
2991 **15**(1): 100-104.
- 2992 Katayama, M., Kishimoto-Yamada, K., Tanaka, H. O., Endo, T., Hashimoto, Y., Yamane, S. & Itioka,
2993 T. (2015). "Negative correlation between ant and spider abundances in the canopy of a Bornean
2994 tropical rain forest." Biotropica **47**(3): 363-368.
- 2995 Krell, F. T. (2004). "Parataxonomy vs. Taxonomy in biodiversity studies - pitfalls and applicability of
2996 'morphospecies' sorting." Biodiversity and Conservation **13**(4): 795-812.
- 2997 Kronk, A. E. & Riechert, S. E. (1979). "Parameters affecting the habitat choice of a desert wolf
2998 spider *Lycosa santrita* Chamberlin and Ivie." Journal of Arachnology **7**(2): 155-166.
- 2999 Langlands, P. R., Brennan, K. E. C. & Pearson, D. J. (2006). "Spiders, spinifex, rainfall and fire: Long-
3000 term changes in an arid spider assemblage." Journal of Arid Environments **67**(1): 36-59.
- 3001 Langlands, Peter R., Brennan, Karl E. C., Framenau, Volker W. & Main, Barbara Y. (2011).
3002 "Predicting the post-fire responses of animal assemblages: Testing a trait-based approach using
3003 spiders." Journal of Animal Ecology **80**(3): 558-568.
- 3004 Main, B. Y. (2001). "Historical ecology, responses to current ecological changes and conservation
3005 of Australian spiders." Journal of Insect Conservation **5**(1): 9-25.

3006 Marshall, Samuel D., Walker, Sean E. & Rypstra, Ann L. (2006). "Two ecologically-divergent
3007 generalist predators have different responses to landscape fragmentation." Oikos **114**(2): 241-248.

3008 McNett, B. J. & Rypstra, A. L. (2000). "Habitat selection in a large orb-weaving spider: Vegetational
3009 complexity determines site selection and distribution." Ecological Entomology **25**(4): 423-432.

3010 New, T. R. (1999). "Untangling the web: Spiders and the challenges of invertebrate conservation."
3011 Journal of Insect Conservation **3**(4): 251-256.

3012 Oliver, I. & Beattie, A. J. (1996). "Invertebrate morphospecies as surrogates for species: A case
3013 study." Conservation Biology **10**(1): 99-109.

3014 Pinzon, J., Spence, J. R. & Langor, D. W. (2011). "Spider assemblages in the overstory, understory,
3015 and ground layers of managed stands in the western boreal mixedwood forest of Canada."
3016 Environmental Entomology **40**(4): 797-808.

3017 Podgaiski, L. R., Joner, F., Lavorel, S., Moretti, M., Ibanez, S., Mendonca, M. D. & Pillar, V. D.
3018 (2013). "Spider trait assembly patterns and resilience under fire-induced vegetation change in
3019 south Brazilian grasslands." Plos One **8**(3).

3020 Post, W. M. & Riechert, S. E. (1977). "Initial investigation into structure of spider communities .1.
3021 Competitive effects." Journal of Animal Ecology **46**(3): 729-749.

3022 Raven, R. J. (1988). The current state of Australian spider systematics. Australian arachnology. A.
3023 D. H. Austin, N.W. Brisbane, Australian Entomological Society: 37-47.

3024 Raven, R.J., Baehr, B.C. & Harvey, M.S. (2002). Spiders of Australia: Interactive identification to
3025 subfamily. Secondary title. Canberra, CSIRO Publishing.

3026 Root, R.B. (1967). "Niche exploitation pattern of blue-gray gnatcatcher." Ecological Monographs
3027 **37**: 317-334.

3028 Rosser, N. & Eggleton, P. (2012). "Can higher taxa be used as a surrogate for species-level data in
3029 biodiversity surveys of litter/soil insects?" Journal of Insect Conservation **16**(1): 87-92.

- 3030 Sanders, D., Vogel, E. & Knop, E. (2015). "Individual and species-specific traits explain niche size
3031 and functional role in spiders as generalist predators." Journal of Animal Ecology **84**(1): 134-142.
- 3032 Schaffers, Andre P., Raemakers, Ivo P., Sykora, Karle V. & Ter Braak, Cajo J. F. (2008). "Arthropod
3033 assemblages are best predicted by plant species composition." Ecology **89**(3): 782-794.
- 3034 Timms, Laura L., Bowden, Joseph J., Summerville, Keith S. & Buddle, Chris M. (2013). "Does
3035 species-level resolution matter? Taxonomic sufficiency in terrestrial arthropod biodiversity
3036 studies." Insect Conservation and Diversity **6**(4): 453-462.
- 3037 Topping, C. J. & Sunderland, K. D. (1992). "Limitations to the use of pitfall traps in ecological
3038 studies exemplified by a study of spiders in a field of winter wheat." Journal of Applied Ecology
3039 **29**(2): 485-491.
- 3040 Uetz, G. W., Halaj, J. & Cady, A. B. (1999). "Guild structure of spiders in major crops." Journal of
3041 Arachnology **27**(1): 270-280.
- 3042 Underwood, Emma C. & Quinn, James F. (2010). "Response of ants and spiders to prescribed fire in
3043 oak woodlands of California." Journal of Insect Conservation **14**(4): 359-366.
- 3044 Vasconcelos, Heraldo L., Pacheco, Renata, Silva, Raphael C., Vasconcelos, Pedro B., Lopes, Caue T.,
3045 Costa, Alan N. & Bruna, Emilio M. (2009). "Dynamics of the leaf-litter arthropod fauna following
3046 fire in a neotropical woodland savanna." Plos One **4**(11).
- 3047

3048 CHAPTER FIVE

3049 Smoking spiders: Investigating the response of spiders to exposure to
3050 smoke.

3051 Abstract

3052 Adaptations to surviving in a fire prone environment have been recorded in plants and some
3053 invertebrates. The bulk of research on invertebrates has focussed on pyrophily, where individuals
3054 are attracted to fire or its components. Pyrophobic behaviour of spiders, where individuals move
3055 away from fire, has been recorded but its mechanism has not yet been researched. Using a set of
3056 repeated, controlled experiments we investigated the effect of the application of a cold smoke
3057 stimulus on spider behaviour, specifically on the rate of movement. Three treatments were used -
3058 smoke from burning paper, smoke from burning *Eucalyptus* leaves, and air. We found exposure to
3059 smoke to significantly increase the rate of movement of spiders, compared to the control
3060 treatment of air. We also found a differential in the response depending on the smoke source,
3061 with the movement rate significantly greater on exposure to *Eucalyptus* smoke than on exposure
3062 to paper smoke. These findings require further research, but suggest a possible adaptation of
3063 spiders to fire.

3064

3065 Introduction

3066 Fire, from both anthropogenic and natural sources, has long been a part of Australia's ecological
3067 history and a major force in shaping the responses of its biota (Bowman, 1998; Bowman, 2012).
3068 The responses of organisms to a fire event or to a fire regime, and their ability to survive and/or
3069 recolonise a burnt area is dependent on many factors, including the individual characteristics of
3070 the organisms, the structure and connectivity of the surrounding landscape and the physical
3071 aspects of the fire, such as the fire intensity and rate of spread (Whelan et al., 2002; Gongalsky et
3072 al., 2012). Understanding how individuals respond to fire and the mechanisms behind that
3073 response is crucial in order to gain a full picture of how fire affects the ecosystem and to allow
3074 predictions to be made about the way that future fire events may affect communities.

3075 Specific adaptations to enable population recovery in the post-fire environment are well recorded
3076 for the Australian flora. Fire-adapted plants are often divided into two broad categories based on
3077 the strategies employed in response to fire: resprouters where the plant resprouts following a fire,
3078 usually via surviving underground epicormic structures, and seeders, where the individual plant is
3079 destroyed but re-establishment takes place through the germination of seeds (Bell, 2001; Burrows
3080 et al., 2010). Fire- and smoke-related compounds promote the germination of seeds of some fire-
3081 tolerant and fire-intolerant species, and obligate fire-related seeders (for example some *Banksia*
3082 spp.), require exposure to fire or to fire-related compounds for mature fruits to open and/or for
3083 the seeds to germinate (Auld & O'Connell, 1991; Dixon et al., 1995; Denham & Auld, 2002; Nield et
3084 al., 2009). Although the exact mechanisms vary, the main active component of smoke that triggers
3085 germination is butenolide, a compound produced by combustion of cellulose (Flematti et al.,
3086 2004). For triggering germination the source of butenolide, other than being from plant-based
3087 cellulose, is not important.

3088 Faunal adaptations to surviving in a fire prone environment are less well understood; however,
3089 some behaviours, such as pyrophily in insects, have been well documented (see below). There is
3090 currently no evidence that spiders are specifically adapted to fire (Main, 2001).

3091 Pyrophilous behaviour in invertebrates is known to occur in Coleoptera, Heteroptera, Diptera and
3092 Lepidoptera (Wikars, 1992). Pyrophilous invertebrates are favoured either directly by burnt wood

3093 or by the conditions associated with a recent fire. For example, invertebrates are attracted to fire
3094 because they feed on ascomycete fungi which are favoured by burning (Wikars, 2002; McMullan-
3095 Fisher et al., 2011). Also, larvae of the Australian buprestid *Merimna atrata* (Coleoptera,
3096 Buprestidae) develop in freshly burned wood (Schmitz et al., 2000). The exact mechanisms by
3097 which invertebrates detect fire vary. *Merimna atrata*, and beetles of the genus *Melanophila*, have
3098 thoracic pit infra-red organs by which the beetles can orientate towards heat sources (Evans,
3099 1964,1966). In addition they also have olfactory receptors in their antennae, which can detect
3100 substances found in smoke from burning wood (Schutz et al., 1999). Antennal smoke-detecting
3101 receptors are also found in Cerambycidae (Alvarez et al., 2015). The dipteran families Empididae
3102 (or 'smoke-flies') and Platyplezidae also show an ability to detect, and an attraction to, smoke
3103 (Snoddy & Tippins, 1968; Milberg et al., 2015).

3104 Spiders have a strong olfactory sense (Foelix, 2011; Jackson & Cross, 2011), use chemoreception
3105 for a range of behaviours and are sensitive to a variety of chemicals. Spiders are able to detect
3106 kairomones and pheromones of other spiders and other invertebrates via contact chemoreception
3107 of silk draglines and olfaction of airborne chemicals, by which they find and capture prey and
3108 locate mates (Clark et al., 2000; Jackson et al., 2002; Hostettler & Nentwig, 2006; Cerveira &
3109 Jackson, 2013). Spiders can detect some odours, for example they are sensitive to tobacco smoke
3110 (Keller, 1961; Dumpert, 1978), and are able to detect odours released by flowers, which are used
3111 to aid selection of a foraging site (Heiling et al., 2004; Dodson et al., 2013) and for locating a mate
3112 (Stellwag & Dodson, 2010).

3113 The organs generally considered to be responsible for chemoreception in spiders are
3114 chemosensitive hair sensilla, which are located on the distal segments of the extremities, and the
3115 tarsal organs, which contain sensilla and are located on the tarsus of the legs and on the pedipalps
3116 (Foelix & Chuwang, 1973; Anton & Tichy, 1994). The sensilla are likely to be contact
3117 chemoreceptors and the tarsal organs have been suggested as a likely site for spider olfaction;
3118 however, this is still debated (Blumenthal, 1935; Dumpert, 1978; Foelix, 2011). The primary role of
3119 the tarsal organ is likely to act as a hygrometric receptor to detect changes in temperature and humidity
3120 (Ehn & Tichy, 1994). The combined role of chemoreception of smoke and sensitivity to changes in
3121 temperature and humidity would hypothetically allow spiders to be sensitive to the environmental

3122 changes that occur during a fire.

3123 The responses of organisms to a fire and their ability to recolonise a burnt area are dependent on
3124 many factors, including the individual characteristics of the organisms, the structure and
3125 connectivity of the surrounding landscape and physical aspects of the fire, such as fire intensity
3126 and rate of spread (Whelan et al., 2002; Gongalsky et al., 2012). In contrast to pyrophilly,
3127 pyrophobic behaviour, where individuals emigrate from a fire, has been less well recorded. Few
3128 studies have specifically examined the emigration of invertebrates whilst a fire is occurring;
3129 however, anecdotal reports have recorded mobile invertebrates, such as grasshoppers, escaping
3130 fire through flight (Warren et al., 1987; Swengel, 2001). During prescribed burns, ranging from five
3131 to several hundred hectares in size, of native bush on Kangaroo Island, SA, it was common to see
3132 large numbers of invertebrates, predominantly spiders, emigrating from areas of fire activity to
3133 unburnt ground. Observed emigration was terrestrial, and occurred during high and lower
3134 intensity burns and in the presence of smoke (pers. obs.). Beetles of the family Chrysomelidae
3135 were observed flying away from a fire site at a small-scale burn on Kangaroo Island (R. Glatz, pers.
3136 comms.). Brennan et al. (2011) experimentally investigated the role of fire refugia and
3137 invertebrate emigration away from fire activity. Spiders were observed emigrating away from fire;
3138 however, the authors concluded that the practise was rare as only eight individuals were
3139 observed. The burn in the study was small in scale, consisting of a single burning grass tree
3140 (*Xanthorrhoea*: Xanthorrhoeaceae); therefore, the intensity of the fire and smoke and the strength
3141 of potential stimuli, may have been weaker than in larger-scale burn situations.

3142 Survival and recolonization of the post-burn ecosystem by invertebrates is governed by three main
3143 mechanisms: *in situ* survival, recolonisation of a burnt area by populations from neighbouring
3144 unburnt refugia, and the emigration of individuals from a fire, followed by their later
3145 recolonisation (Whelan et al., 2002; Panzer, 2003; Brennan et al., 2011). As a survival mechanism,
3146 pyrophobic behaviour may promote the survival of individuals inhabiting fire-prone areas by
3147 triggering dispersal from areas of fire activity or by promoting *in situ* survival by causing a spider to
3148 retreat down a burrow (Carrel, 2008). Similarly, soil organisms may retreat to greater depths
3149 (Gongalsky & Persson, 2013) and so avoid lethal radiant heat.

3150 The survival rate of individuals emigrating from a fire is influenced by the effectiveness of their

3151 dispersal method. The primary methods of dispersal used by spiders are terrestrial dispersal along
3152 a substrate and aerial dispersal via ballooning. Terrestrial dispersal is generally a short distance
3153 dispersal method and the distance travelled depends upon the movement ability of the spider.
3154 Arboreal spiders, such as the Araneidae, generally do not disperse terrestrially; however,
3155 wandering spiders, such as the Ctennidae, can move on average 20 m per night (Marc et al., 1999),
3156 and when subjected to a stimulus, for example starvation, have been recorded moving 100-200 m
3157 in one night (Schmitt et al., 1990). Ballooning enables spiders to travel much further distances,
3158 these distances vary from a few hundred metres to several hundreds, or even thousands, of
3159 kilometres (Marc et al., 1999; Bell et al., 2005). The exact ballooning method varies between
3160 spiders of the infraorders Araneomorphae, in which it is more prevalent, and the Mygalomorphae
3161 and between species within these groups; however, the basic principle is that a thread of silk is
3162 produced from the spinnerets, which is exposed to air currents. The silk line creates drag, which
3163 generates an upward lift, and this along with behavioural responses and meteorological conditions
3164 allows the spider to become airborne and travel with the air currents (Bell et al., 2005).
3165 Araneomorph spiders show a characteristic suite of behaviours as a prelude to becoming airborne,
3166 i.e. the spider stands on 'tip-toe', a behaviour known as tiptoeing (Bell et al., 2005), faces towards
3167 the wind and lifts its abdomen in to the air whilst releasing a silk thread (Foelix, 2011). Ballooning
3168 occurs largely in juveniles; however, adults from some families, for example the Araneidae and
3169 Linyphiidae, show a propensity to balloon (Dean & Sterling, 1985; Bell et al., 2005), and it is more
3170 common in smaller spiders (Larrivee & Buddle, 2011). Microclimate factors, such as temperature,
3171 humidity and air movement, have been identified, amongst other factors, as likely triggers for
3172 ballooning behaviour (Weyman, 1993; Weyman et al., 2002). In addition to microclimatic factors,
3173 studies have found an increase in the rate of ballooning in spiders that come from areas with a
3174 high levels of habitat disturbance, for example in areas with agricultural disturbance (Entling et al.,
3175 2011; Blandenier et al., 2013) and in naturally disturbed areas, such as those subjected to flooding
3176 (Lambeets et al., 2008; Lambeets et al., 2008). The tendency to balloon is higher in habitat
3177 generalist spiders than in habitat specialists (Bonte et al., 2003), suggesting that ballooning may be
3178 a risk dissipation strategy, evolved to assist survival in a heterogeneous environment (Kisdi, 2002).

3179 A primary aim of this study is to observe and describe the behaviour of spiders when exposed to a
3180 smoke stimulus, using a controlled and replicated experimental design. By doing so I aim to

3181 provide suggestions for a possible mechanism behind the emigration of spiders away from areas
3182 of fire activity.

3183 I hypothesise that spiders will show sensitivity to exposure to smoke and that this will be in the
3184 form of increased movement in the presence of a smoke stimulus. If this sensitivity is a mechanism
3185 behind pyrophobic behaviour, then we would expect movement to be orientated away from the
3186 source of smoke. From a functional viewpoint, horizontal movement away from fire activity would
3187 infer a greater survival advantage to vertical movement that would increase the likelihood of
3188 spiders moving up vegetation and so perishing in the fire. I hypothesise that the rate of horizontal
3189 movement would increase in the presence of smoke at a greater rate than that of vertical
3190 movement. The primary long distance dispersal technique of spiders is ballooning; and as such,
3191 there would conceivably be a survival advantage to spiders able to balloon over those that could
3192 only disperse terrestrially when emigrating away from areas of fire activity. The spiders in this
3193 study were collected from a fire-prone environment and I hypothesise that a proportion of the
3194 spiders tested will show ballooning behaviour on exposure to smoke.

3195 The guild concept for spiders is increasingly being used as an alternative to taxonomic
3196 classification for categorising and understanding the spider community. Although the exact criteria
3197 vary between studies, spiders are usually grouped into guilds based upon the foraging technique
3198 with which the spider captures prey (Uetz et al., 1999). For the purpose of this study, I followed
3199 the system used by Uetz (1977) and categorised spiders into two broad guilds, web builders and
3200 free runners. Free running spiders characteristically have a higher level of terrestrial mobility and
3201 are faster moving than web building spiders, which are more sedentary, typically slower moving
3202 and less capable of running over open ground (Foelix, 2011). We hypothesise that free running
3203 spiders will show a higher rate of movement following exposure to smoke than web building
3204 spiders, and that due to their lesser ability to run over open ground, web-building spiders would
3205 show a greater tendency to balloon.

3206

3207 **Methods**

3208 *Specimen collection*

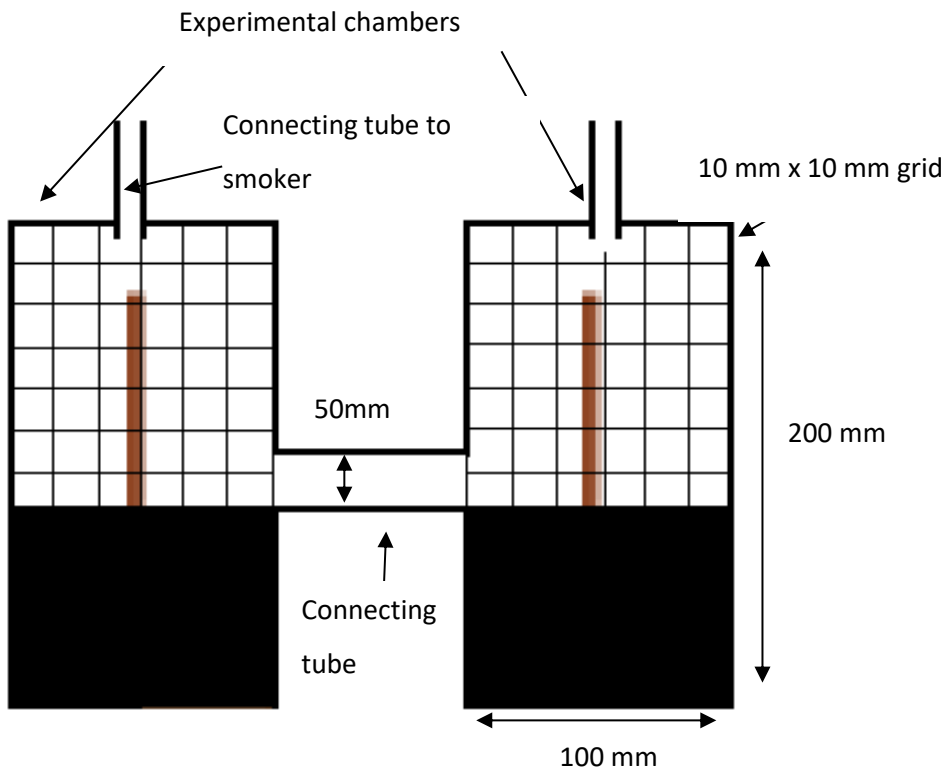
3209 Spiders were collected using hand searching, sweep netting and beating from areas of native
3210 vegetation on the eastern end of Kangaroo Island, South Australia. Spiders were held for a
3211 maximum of 12 hours prior to experimentation in plastic vials and kept at room temperature.

3212 *Equipment and experimental design*

3213 In order to test the response of spiders to smoke we developed a novel experimental chamber.
3214 See Fig. One. The left and right chambers were identical, each contained substrate on the base
3215 and a stick positioned vertically to allow web building and climbing. The chambers were connected
3216 via an open connecting tube. For the duration of the experiment spiders were able to move freely
3217 between the chambers, through the connecting tube. A 10 mm x 10 mm grid was marked on to
3218 the walls of each experimental chamber, with which to quantitatively measure spider movement.
3219 A bee smoker was used to introduce room temperature smoke to the experimental chambers at a
3220 controlled pace. The bee smoker was connected to the top of the smoking chamber by tubing, 500
3221 mm long by 10 mm diameter. We tested three treatment types; smoke produced by burning
3222 paper, smoke produced by burning *Eucalyptus* leaves and air (the control treatment). The same
3223 volume of either paper or eucalypt leaves, depending on the treatment, was used in the bee
3224 smoker for each trial.

3225

3226



3227

3228 Figure One: Schematic of the experimental set up for the smoking chamber

3229

3230 *Methodology*

3231 Each spider was introduced into a randomly chosen smoking chamber and left for a minimum of
3232 30 minutes to settle before experimentation began. If the spider settled in the connecting tube,
3233 the experiment was aborted, the spider repositioned to an experimental chamber and the 30
3234 minutes settling period began again. Once the spider settled, the smoker was connected to the
3235 tube attached to the opposite experimental chamber to the one which the spider settled in. The
3236 bee smoker was lightly filled with either paper or eucalypt leaves, which were then lit using a
3237 burning wick. Once the substrate was well alight with active flames, the lid of the smoker was shut
3238 and the bellows of the smoker compressed 10 times to propel smoke down the tube and into the
3239 smoking chamber. This was followed by a 20 second gap and then a further 10 more smoke
3240 compressions. For the control treatment the smoker was empty, however apart from this the
3241 same methodology was followed as for the smoking trials; the bellows compressed 10 times to
3242 propel air down the tube and in to the experimental chamber, followed by a 20 second gap and a
3243 further 10 compressions.

3244 To record the movement of a spider, the number of vertical and horizontal squares the spider
3245 passed over was counted. Counting began one minute prior to the introduction of smoke and
3246 continued for one minute after. A camera recorded the spider's horizontal and vertical movement
3247 during the entire experimentation period, for one minute before a treatment was added and for
3248 one minute after.

3249 This experiment involved a repeated measure design because the same spiders were tested for
3250 each of the three treatments (paper smoke, *Eucalyptus* smoke and air) in a randomised order, with
3251 a 20 minute gap between the end of one trial and the start of the settling period of the next.

3252 Eighty spiders were tested, of these 11 underwent one treatment trial because they escaped after
3253 the initial trial. The remaining 69 spiders were each subjected to the paper smoke treatment, the
3254 Eucalypt smoke treatment and a no-smoke control, in a randomised order. This resulted in a total
3255 of 218 experimental trials. See the Appendix, Table A5 for a summary of the families tested and
3256 the guild they were assigned to.

3257

3258 **Results**

3259 Consistent with our hypotheses the movement rate of spiders increased significantly on exposure
3260 to a smoke stimulus. The net movement rate (measured as the total movement in the minute
3261 following a treatment being introduced minus the total movement in the minute prior to the
3262 treatment being introduced) was highest following the application of *Eucalyptus* smoke (median
3263 rate = 12 cm per minute, range= -10 to 81 cm per minute) as compared to paper smoke (median
3264 rate = 5 cm per minute, range= -5 to 79 cm per minute) and air (median rate = 0 cm per minute,
3265 range= -6 to 4 cm per minute). The data were non-normally distributed and contained missing
3266 values, therefore to test the statistical significance of these differences we conducted Skillings-
3267 Mack tests (Skillings and Mack, 1981), to assess the effect of smoke type on the net movement
3268 rate of the spiders. The Skillings-Mack is a non-parametric Friedman-type statistic, which can be
3269 used on data with missing values. It is equivalent to the Friedman test where there is no missing
3270 data. (Chatfield & Mander, 2009). We found a significant difference in the total net rate of
3271 movement when the spiders were exposed to smoke as compared to the control ($t = 61.1$, $p <$
3272 0.001). *Post hoc* analyses were conducted with Wilcoxon signed-rank tests with a Holm-Bonferroni
3273 correction, to determine the location of the differences. The total net rate of movement was
3274 significantly higher following the application of paper smoke than following the application of air,
3275 ($Z = -6.15$, $p < 0.001$); following the application of *Eucalyptus* smoke than following the application
3276 of air, ($Z = -6.45$, $p < 0.001$) and following the application of *Eucalyptus* smoke than following the
3277 application of paper smoke ($Z = -2.12$, $p=0.034$). See Fig. Two.

3278

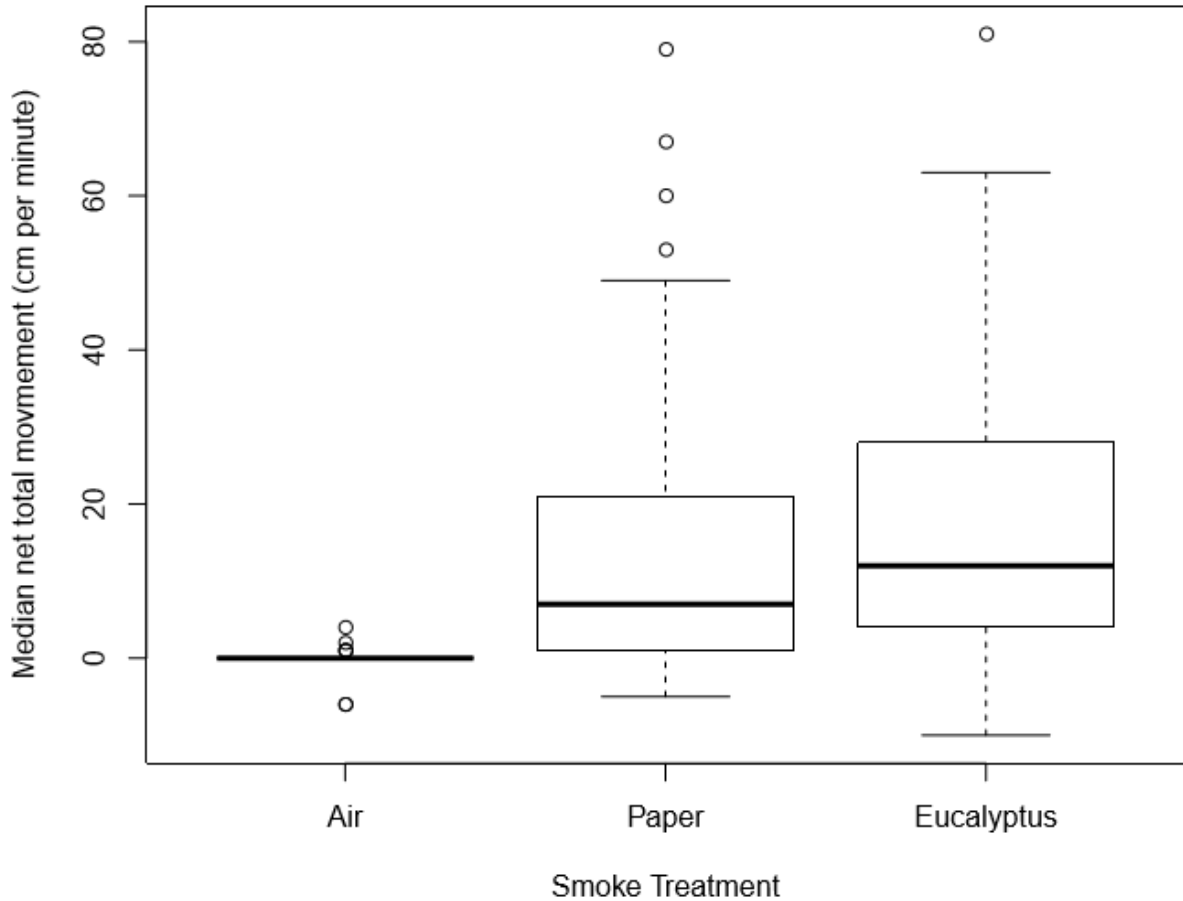
3279

3280

3281

3282

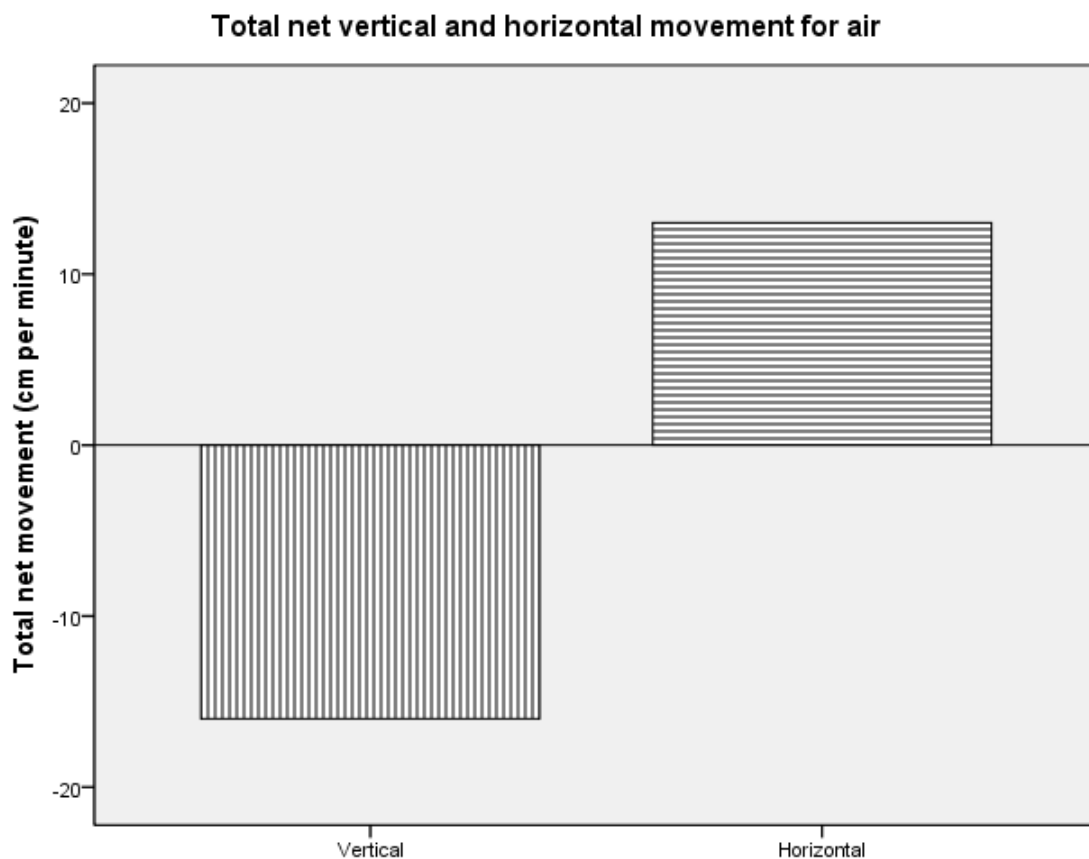
3283



3285 Figure Two: The median net total movement by spiders following the application of air (the
 3286 control), paper smoke and *Eucalyptus* smoke. Boxplots extend from the lower quartile
 3287 (25% data point) to the upper quartile (75% data point). The whiskers indicate the
 3288 minimum and maximum values, and outliers are indicated by dots.

3289

3290 In order to test for within treatment differences between the rate of horizontal and vertical
 3291 movement by spiders following exposure to smoke we conducted Wilcoxon signed-rank tests.
 3292 Following treatment with air most spiders remained motionless and the median total net rate of
 3293 horizontal and vertical movement was 0 cm per minute. However where spiders did move there
 3294 was a significantly higher rate of horizontal (median rate = 0 cm per minute, range= -2cm, to 7 cm
 3295 per minute) than vertical movement (median rate = 0 cm per minute, range= -6cm, to 0 cm per
 3296 minute), $Z=-2.38$, $p=0.018$ (see Fig. Three).



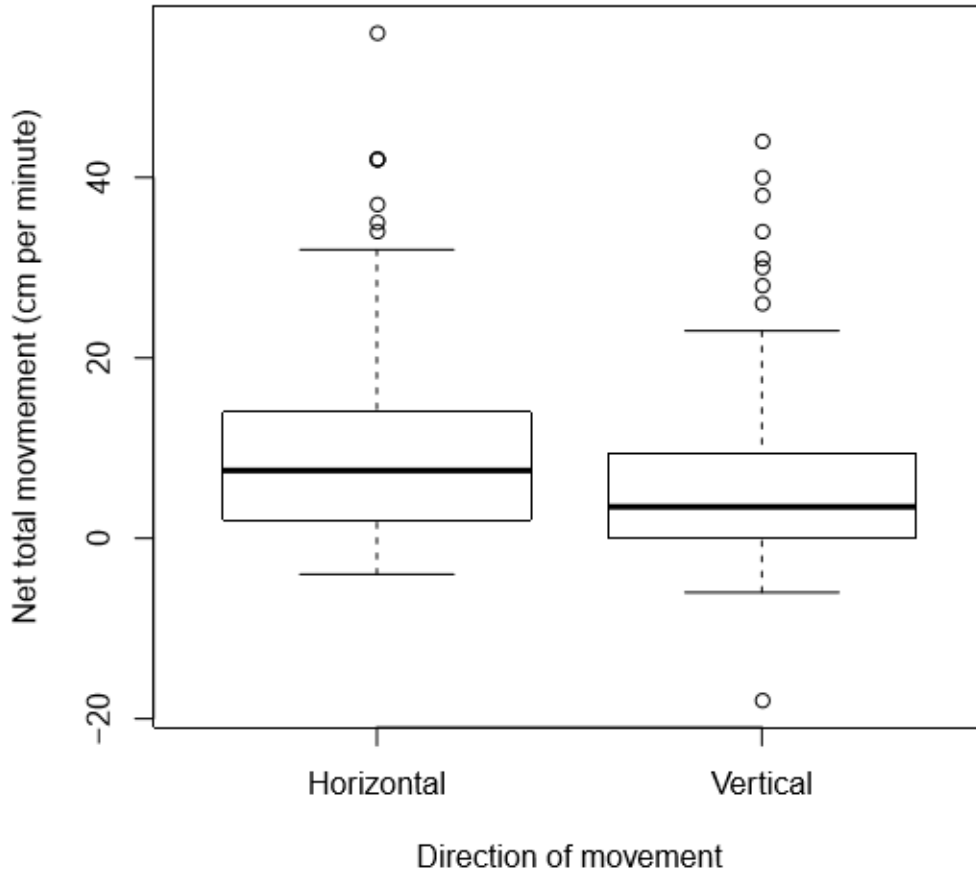
3297 Figure Three: The total net vertical and horizontal movement (in cm) by spiders following
 3298 treatment with air. Total net movement is defined as the total movement by all spiders in
 3299 the minute following a treatment being added minus the total movement in the minute
 3300 prior to the treatment being added. Due to the median movement rate for both horizontal
 3301 and vertical movement being zero cm per minute, a graph showing median movement
 3302 rates would be meaningless. Thus we have presented a bar chart of the total net
 3303 movement rate, instead of the medium net movement rate. This figure therefore does not
 3304 have confidence intervals.

3305

3306 Following treatment with *Eucalyptus* smoke, the rate of horizontal movement (median rate = 7.5
 3307 cm per minute, range= -4cm, to 56 cm per minute) was significantly higher than vertical
 3308 movement (median rate = 3.5 cm per minute, range= -18cm, to 44 cm per minute), $Z=-1.97$,

3309 $p=0.048$ (see Fig. Four).

3310

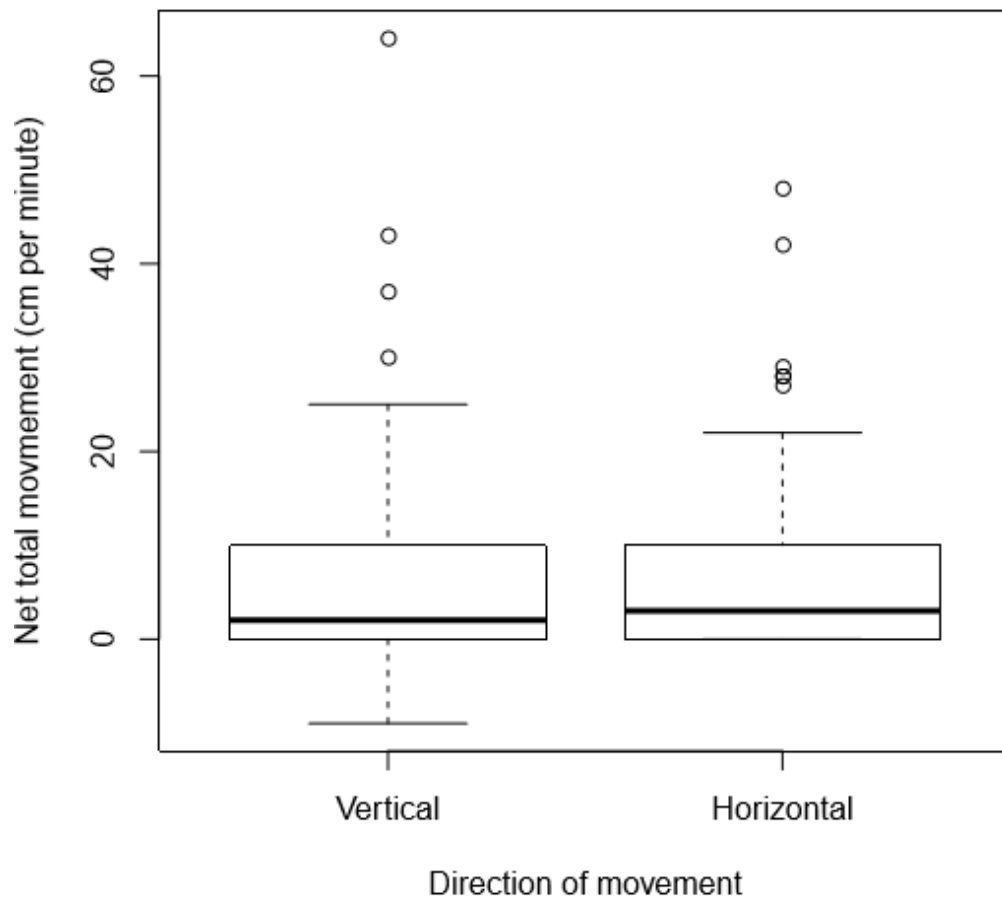


3311

3312 Figure Four: Showing the total net vertical and horizontal movement (in cm) by spiders
3313 following treatment with *Eucalyptus* smoke. Total net movement is defined as the total
3314 movement by all spiders in the minute following a treatment being added minus the total
3315 movement in the minute prior to the treatment being added. Boxplots extend from the
3316 lower quartile (25% data point) to the upper quartile (75% data point). The whiskers
3317 indicate the minimum and maximum values, and outliers are indicated by dots.

3318

3319 There was no significant difference between the rate of horizontal movement (median rate = 3 cm
3320 per minute, range= 0cm, to 48 cm per minute) and vertical movement (median rate = 2 cm per
3321 minute, range= -9cm, to 64 cm per minute) with paper smoke (see Fig. Five) , $p>0.05$.



3322

3323 Figure Five: Showing the total net vertical and horizontal movement (in cm) by spiders
3324 following treatment with paper smoke. Total net movement is defined as the total
3325 movement by all spiders in the minute following a treatment being added minus the total
3326 movement in the minute prior to the treatment being added. Boxplots extend from the
3327 lower quartile (25% data point) to the upper quartile (75% data point). The whiskers
3328 indicate the minimum and maximum values, and outliers are indicated by dots.

3329

3330 Mann-Whitney U tests were conducted to test for inter-guild differences between web building
3331 and free running spider guilds in the rate of vertical and horizontal movement, following smoke
3332 treatment. We found free running spider guilds to exhibit a significantly higher rate of vertical
3333 movement (U=462.0, p=0.04) and horizontal movement (U=504.0, p=0.028) than web building
3334 spiders in the pre-treatment and control trials. However, these inter-guild differences in the rate
3335 of movement were not apparent following the application of *Eucalyptus* or paper smoke during
3336 which both guilds moved similar amounts.

3337 Of the spiders exposed to paper and *Eucalyptus* smoke, 17% (n=13 individuals), initiated silk
3338 spinning activity and assumed a characteristic ballooning stance, with abdomen raised. This was
3339 activity was not seen in spiders that were given the control treatment. These spiders were all
3340 from the web-spinning spider guild. Of those spiders who performed this activity, 46% were
3341 Araneidae (n=6 individuals), 15% were Therididae (n=2 individuals), 15% were Linyphiidae (n=2
3342 individuals) and 23% were Tetragnathidae, (n=3 individuals).

3343

3344 Discussion

3345 This study demonstrates an apparent sensitivity of spiders to the presence of smoke. We found
3346 spiders to show changes in behaviour, in the form of an increase in the rate of movement, when
3347 exposed to a smoke stimulus. It also demonstrates that the source of the smoke is important, with
3348 a differentiation in the rate of movement when exposed to smoke from burning *Eucalyptus* leaves
3349 as compared to smoke from burning paper. An increase in the rate of motion following exposure
3350 to smoke may infer a survival advantage to individuals occupying bush fire prone ecosystems, via
3351 the emigration of spiders away from fire activity and lethal radiant heat. Thus, this would provide
3352 a mechanism behind the anecdotal observations of spiders emigrating from fire by the author
3353 (Pers. Obs) and for the emigration of spiders recorded by Brennan et al. (2011). Adaptations to
3354 surviving in a fire prone environment have been recorded in plants, for example some plants
3355 require fire, or the components of fire in order to produce seed, for example some *Banksia* and
3356 *Hakea* species, or for seeds to germinate, for example some *Acacia* species. Adaptations have also
3357 been recorded in invertebrates, for example pyrophillic beetles of the Burprestidae and
3358 Cerambycidae, which are attracted towards fire or to recently burnt areas. To date, adaptations to
3359 fire in spiders have not been recorded, however the findings of this study provides evidence for a
3360 possible mechanism for pyrophobic behaviour in spiders.

3361 The finding of a significant difference between the net rates of movement following exposure to
3362 *Eucalyptus* smoke compared to smoke from paper suggests a specificity to burning vegetation,
3363 rather than to smoke *per se*. Spiders have a strong olfactory sense (Foelix, 2011; Jackson & Cross,
3364 2011) and use chemoreception for a range of behaviours, such as the detection of airborne and
3365 contact kairomones and pheromones for prey detection and mate location (for example Clark et
3366 al., 2000; Jackson et al., 2002; Hostettler & Nentwig, 2006; Cerveira & Jackson, 2013) and the
3367 detection of habitat-related olfactory cues for selection of a foraging site and mate location
3368 (Heiling et al., 2004; Stellwag & Dodson, 2010; Dodson et al., 2013). Spiders can also detect
3369 pungent odours, such as acids and ammonia vapour (Foelix, 2011) and tobacco smoke (Keller,
3370 1961; Dumpert, 1978). Chemo-reception of smoke has been recorded in invertebrates; for
3371 example, beetles of the family Cerambycidae and Buprestidae have smoke detecting receptors in
3372 their antennae with which they orientate towards smoke (Schutz et al., 1999; Alvarez et al., 2015).

3373 Further research is needed to determine the mechanism behind the apparent detection of smoke
3374 recorded in this study, in particular to investigate the sensitivity of the tarsal organ to smoke. Also,
3375 the role of heat in the observed responses requires further testing. The tarsal organs of spiders
3376 react to tobacco smoke (Keller, 1961; Dumpert, 1978); however, more recent research suggests
3377 that these organs are primarily a hygroreceptor and are sensitive to changes in temperature and
3378 humidity (Ehn & Tichy, 1994; Foelix, 2011). Oils containing terpenes, which are found in *Eucalyptus*
3379 leaves, increase the flammability of vegetation, and so may increase the temperature at which
3380 they burn, compared to paper. The resultant smoke, when pumped through to the experimental
3381 chamber might have been hotter than paper smoke, which may have been responsible for the
3382 observed differences in responses. However, a study by Ormeno et al. (2009) found that leaf litter
3383 with a higher terpene concentration did not burn at a higher temperature than leaf litter with a
3384 lower terpene concentration, although overall flammability did increase with higher terpene
3385 levels. In order to address these issues it is suggested that further trials are conducted, where
3386 heat is independently manipulated as a variable. A further consideration is the possibility that
3387 spiders were sensitive to the oils produced by *Eucalyptus* leaves. In order to control for this it is
3388 recommended a trial be conducted where fire is absent, but the burn chamber is filled with
3389 *Eucalyptus* leaves.

3390 As hypothesised, following the application of *Eucalyptus* smoke, the rate of horizontal movement
3391 of spiders was significantly greater than that of vertical movement. This is consistent with our
3392 theory that if movement in response to smoke (or heat) was an adaptation for survival then
3393 horizontal movement would infer a greater survival advantage than vertical movement and so we
3394 would expect the rate of horizontal movement to exceed that of vertical. Spiders exhibited a
3395 significantly higher rate of horizontal than vertical movement in control treatment trials. This
3396 mirrored the rate of pre-treatment movement for all treatment groups, and is explained by the
3397 larger rate of horizontal over vertical movement of wandering free running spiders, such as
3398 members of the Salticidae, that had a naturally high rate of movement around the chamber even
3399 in the absence of a smoke stimulus. When exposed to *Eucalyptus* smoke, the typical observed
3400 behaviour for most of the free running guilds and for some of the web building spider guilds was
3401 to drop to the base of the experimental chamber and move rapidly around the perimeter of the
3402 base. We found no significant difference between the rate of vertical and horizontal movement

3403 following treatment with paper smoke. Overall spider movement showed a significant increase,
3404 but this was not directional.

3405 In pre-burn and control trials there was a significant difference in the rate of movement of web
3406 building and free running spider guilds. Spiders from free running guilds exhibited a higher rate of
3407 horizontal and vertical movement than spiders from web building guilds. This result was expected
3408 and reflects the greater mobility of free running spiders to web builders. However, following the
3409 application of *Eucalyptus* and paper smoke, this inter-guild difference disappeared and the rate of
3410 movement of both guilds increased and became equivalent. On exposure to a smoke stimulus web
3411 building spider guilds, which had been stationary, typically dropped from the places they had
3412 settled and started moving around the experimental chamber.

3413 Consistent with our hypotheses, we recorded a small percentage of individuals showing increased
3414 silk spinning activity and ballooning-related stances on exposure to smoke. Posturing, or tip-
3415 toeing, with abdomen raised is a precursor to ballooning (Bell et al., 2005) and the presence of
3416 these behaviours in even a small number of individuals on exposure to a smoke stimulus is an
3417 interesting finding that warrants further research. In a laboratory experiment, Weyman (1995)
3418 identified moving air currents as being a key stimulus for Linyphiidae spiders to initiate ballooning
3419 behaviour, and it is conceivable that in a fire situation ballooning spiders could take advantage of
3420 the convection currents associated with fire. The movement of air currents and air pressure would
3421 likely have varied between the smoke trials and the control trial due to changes in pressure and/or
3422 air volume as a result of the fire. However, during control trials air was moved through the
3423 experimental chamber via the bellows, at a similar rate to the smoke treatments, but additional
3424 movement due to the fire was not controlled for. Air movement in the controls was not sufficient
3425 to stimulate ballooning behaviour. Further tests are needed to assess the role of smoke, air
3426 currents and air pressure and volume on initiating ballooning behaviour, especially given the small
3427 number of individuals showing this response in smoke trials. The spiders in this study were
3428 collected from Kangaroo Island, where other biota, such as plants, exhibit evolutionary
3429 adaptations to fire. Previous studies have found the rate of dispersal by ballooning in spiders to
3430 increase for spiders that have come from a disturbed habitat, whether that disturbance is
3431 anthropogenic, such as agricultural disturbance (for example Entling et al., 2011; Blandenier et al.,

3432 2013), or is natural, such as flooding (for example Lambeets et al., 2008; Lambeets et al., 2008).

3433 Whilst exposure to smoke stimulated increased movement, this study did not find a direct
3434 aversion to smoke. On exposure to smoke spiders typically moved around the perimeter of the
3435 base of the experimental chamber, up and down the sides of the chamber, or around the
3436 perimeter of the top of the chamber and not directionally in relation to the source of the smoke.
3437 However, the shape of the experimental chambers was not optimum for detecting directional
3438 movement, being tall and thin. It is recommended that further research is conducted using a
3439 controlled directional smoke source in a horizontally elongated experimental chamber to further
3440 study aversion. An additional limitation with the experimental design was that due to poor
3441 visibility through the smoke, movement could not always be measured accurately when spiders
3442 moved towards the centre of the experimental chamber. In cases where this occurred estimates
3443 could be made based on the location of the spider when it could be viewed and its likely course.
3444 In order to correct for this it is suggested a new design of experimental chamber be used, which
3445 has a smaller volume of interior space.

3446 For the purposes of this research spiders were categorised in to functional guilds. A
3447 recommendation for future study would be to analyse the response to smoke of spiders at the
3448 species level, in order to assess species specific reactions and to ascertain differences between
3449 species from geographical regions prone to fire, and those not.

3450 This study investigated the mechanism driving emigration away from an area of fire activity. Our
3451 findings are novel and suggest a range of avenues for future research. We investigated the
3452 potential mechanisms behind emigration from a fire. Future research is needed to measure and
3453 quantify spider emigration during fire activity in real life situations, the survival advantages
3454 associated with such behaviour and the propensity of spiders for later recolonization.

3455

3456 **References**

- 3457 Alvarez, G., Ammagarahalli, B., Hall, D. R., Pajares, J. A. & Gemeno, C. (2015). "Smoke, pheromone
3458 and kairomone olfactory receptor neurons in males and females of the pine sawyer *Monochamus*
3459 *galloprovincialis* (Olivier) (Coleoptera: Cerambycidae)." Journal of Insect Physiology **82**: 46-55.
- 3460 Anton, S. & Tichy, H. (1994). "Hygroreceptors and thermoreceptors in tip-pore sensilla of the tarsal
3461 organ of the spider *Cupiennius salei* - innervation and central projection." Cell and Tissue Research
3462 **278**(2): 399-407.
- 3463 Auld, T. D. & Oconnell, M. A. (1991). "Predicting patterns of postfire germination in 35 eastern
3464 Australian Fabaceae." Australian Journal of Ecology **16**(1): 53-70.
- 3465 Bell, D. T. (2001). "Ecological response syndromes in the flora of southwestern Western Australia:
3466 Fire resprouters versus reseeder." Botanical Review **67**(4): 417-440.
- 3467 Bell, J. R., Bohan, D. A., Shaw, E. M. & Weyman, G. S. (2005). "Ballooning dispersal using silk: World
3468 fauna, phylogenies, genetics and models." Bulletin of Entomological Research **95**(2): 69-114.
- 3469 Blandenier, G., Bruggisser, O. T., Rohr, R. P. & Bersier, L. F. (2013). "Are phenological patterns of
3470 ballooning spiders linked to habitat characteristics?" Journal of Arachnology **41**(2): 126-132.
- 3471 Blumenthal, H. (1935). "Untersuchungen uber das "tarsalorgan" der spinnen. ." Zeitschrift für
3472 Morphologie und Ökologie der Tiere **29**: 667-719.
- 3473 Bonte, D., Vandenbroecke, N., Lens, L. & Maelfait, J. P. (2003). "Low propensity for aerial dispersal
3474 in specialist spiders from fragmented landscapes." Proceedings of the Royal Society of London
3475 Series B-Biological Sciences **270**(1524): 1601-1607.
- 3476 Bowman, D.M.J.S.; Murphy, B.P.; Burrows, E.G.; & Crisp, M.D. (2012). Fire regimes and the
3477 evolution of the Australian biota. Flammable Australia: Fire regimes, biodiversity and ecosystems
3478 in a changing world, CSIRO Publishing.
- 3479 Bowman, Dmjs (1998). "Tansley review no. 101 - the impact of aboriginal landscape burning on the
3480 Australian biota." New Phytologist **140**(3): 385-410.

3481 Brennan, Karl E. C., Moir, Melinda L. & Wittkuhn, Roy S. (2011). "Fire refugia: The mechanism
3482 governing animal survivorship within a highly flammable plant." Austral Ecology **36**(2): 131-141.

3483 Burrows, G. E., Hornby, S. K., Waters, D. A., Bellairs, S. M., Prior, L. D. & Bowman, Dmjs (2010). "A
3484 wide diversity of epicormic structures is present in Myrtaceae species in the northern Australian
3485 savanna biome - implications for adaptation to fire." Australian Journal of Botany **58**(6): 493-507.

3486 Carrel, J. E. (2008). "Differential survival of *Geolycosa xera archboldi* and *G. hubbelli* (Araneae,
3487 Lycosidae) after fire in Florida scrub." Journal of Arachnology **36**(3): 595-599.

3488 Cerveira, Ana M. & Jackson, Robert R. (2013). "Love is in the air: Olfaction-based mate-odour
3489 identification by jumping spiders from the genus *Cyrbia*." Journal of Ethology **31**(1): 29-34.

3490 Clark, R. J., Jackson, R. R. & Cutler, B. (2000). "Chemical cues from ants influence predatory
3491 behavior in *Habrocestum pulex*, an ant-eating jumping spider (Araneae, Salticidae)." Journal of
3492 Arachnology **28**(3): 309-318.

3493 Chatfield, M. & Mander, A. (2009). The Skillings–Mack test (Friedman test when there are missing
3494 data). The Stata Journal. **9** (2). pp299-305.

3495 Dean, D. A. & Sterling, W. L. (1985). "Size and phenology of ballooning spiders at two locations in
3496 eastern Texas." Journal of Arachnology **13**(1): 111-120.

3497 Denham, A. J. & Auld, T. D. (2002). "Flowering, seed dispersal, seed predation and seedling
3498 recruitment in two pyrogenic flowering resprouters." Australian Journal of Botany **50**(5): 545-557.

3499 Dixon, K. W., Roche, S. & Pate, J. S. (1995). "The promotive effect of smoke derived from burnt
3500 native vegetation on seed germination of Western Australian plants." Oecologia **101**(2): 185-192.

3501 Dodson, G. N., Lang, P. L., Jones, R. N. & Versprille, A. N. (2013). "Specificity of attraction to floral
3502 chemistry in *Misumenoides formosipes* crab spiders." Journal of Arachnology **41**(1): 36-42.

3503 Dumpert, K. (1978). "Spider odor receptor - electrophysiological proof." Experientia **34**(6): 754-
3504 756.

3505 Ehn, R. & Tichy, H. (1994). "Hygroreceptive and thermoreceptive tarsal organ in the spider
3506 *Cupiennius salei*." Journal of Comparative Physiology a-Sensory Neural and Behavioral Physiology
3507 **174**(3): 345-350.

3508 Entling, Martin H., Staempfli, Karin & Ovaskainen, Otso (2011). "Increased propensity for aerial
3509 dispersal in disturbed habitats due to intraspecific variation and species turnover." Oikos **120**(7):
3510 1099-1109.

3511 Evans, W. G. (1964). "Infra-red receptors in *Melanophila acuminata* De Geer." Nature **202**(492):
3512 211-&.

3513 Evans, W. G. (1966). "Perception of infrared radiation from forest fires by *Melanophila acuminata*
3514 De Geer (Buprestidae: Coleoptera)." Ecology **47**(6): 1061-&.

3515 Flematti, G. R., Ghisalberti, E. L., Dixon, K. W. & Trengove, R. D. (2004). "A compound from smoke
3516 that promotes seed germination." Science **305**(5686): 977-977.

3517 Foelix, R. F. & Chuwang, I. W. (1973). "Morphology of spider sensilla .2. Chemoreceptors." Tissue &
3518 Cell **5**(3): 461-478.

3519 Foelix, R.F. (2011). Biology of Spiders. New York, Oxford University Press, Inc.

3520 Gongalsky, K. B., Malmstrom, A., Zaitsev, A. S., Shakhab, S. V., Bengtsson, J. & Persson, T. (2012).
3521 "Do burned areas recover from inside? An experiment with soil fauna in a heterogeneous
3522 landscape." Applied Soil Ecology **59**: 73-86.

3523 Gongalsky, K. B. & Persson, T. (2013). "Recovery of soil macrofauna after wildfires in boreal
3524 forests." Soil Biology & Biochemistry **57**: 182-191.

3525 Heiling, A. M., Cheng, K. & Herberstein, M. E. (2004). "Exploitation of floral signals by crab spiders
3526 (*Thomisus spectabilis*, Thomisidae)." Behavioral Ecology **15**(2): 321-326.

3527 Hostettler, S. & Nentwig, W. (2006). "Olfactory information saves venom during prey-capture of
3528 the hunting spider *Cupiennius salei* (Araneae : Ctenidae)." Functional Ecology **20**(2): 369-375.

- 3529 Jackson, R. R., Clark, R. J. & Harlan, D. P. (2002). "Behavioural and cognitive influences of
3530 kairomones on an araneophagic jumping spider." Behaviour **139**: 749-775.
- 3531 Jackson, R. R. & Cross, F. R. (2011). Spider cognition. Advances in insect physiology, vol 41: Spider
3532 physiology and behaviour - behaviour. J. Casas. London, Academic Press Ltd-Elsevier Science Ltd.
3533 **41**: 115-174.
- 3534 Keller, L. R. (1961). "Untersuchungen über den geruchssinn der spinnenart *Cupiennius salei*
3535 Keyserling." Zeitschrift Fur Vergleichende Physiologie **44**(6): 576-612.
- 3536 Kisdi, E. (2002). "Dispersal: Risk spreading versus local adaptation." American Naturalist **159**(6):
3537 579-596.
- 3538 Lambeets, K., Maelfait, J. P. & Bonte, D. (2008). "Plasticity in flood-avoiding behaviour in two
3539 congeneric riparian wolf spiders." Animal Biology **58**(4): 389-400.
- 3540 Lambeets, K., Vandegehuchte, M. L., Maelfait, J. P. & Bonte, D. (2008). "Understanding the impact
3541 of flooding on trait-displacements and shifts in assemblage structure of predatory arthropods on
3542 river banks." Journal of Animal Ecology **77**(6): 1162-1174.
- 3543 Larrivee, M. & Buddle, C. M. (2011). "Ballooning propensity of canopy and understorey spiders in a
3544 mature temperate hardwood forest." Ecological Entomology **36**(2): 144-151.
- 3545 Main, B. Y. (2001). "Historical ecology, responses to current ecological changes and conservation
3546 of Australian spiders." Journal of Insect Conservation **5**(1): 9-25.
- 3547 Marc, P., Canard, A. & Ysnel, F. (1999). "Spiders (Araneae) useful for pest limitation and
3548 bioindication." Agriculture Ecosystems & Environment **74**(1-3): 229-273.
- 3549 McMullan-Fisher, S. J. M., May, T. W., Robinson, R. M., Bell, T. L., Lebel, T., Catcheside, P. & York,
3550 A. (2011). "Fungi and fire in Australian ecosystems: A review of current knowledge, management
3551 implications and future directions." Australian Journal of Botany **59**(1): 70-90.
- 3552 Milberg, P., Bergman, K. O., Norman, H., Pettersson, R. B., Westerberg, L., Wikars, L. O. & Jansson,
3553 N. (2015). "A burning desire for smoke? Sampling insects favoured by forest fire in the absence of

- 3554 fire." Journal of Insect Conservation **19**(1): 55-65.
- 3555 Nield, A. P., Ladd, P. G. & Yates, C. J. (2009). "Reproductive biology, post-fire succession dynamics
3556 and population viability analysis of the critically endangered Western Australian shrub *Calytrix*
3557 *breviseta* subsp. *breviseta* (Myrtaceae)." Australian Journal of Botany **57**(6): 451-464.
- 3558 Ormeno, E., Cespedes, B., Sanchez, I. A., Velasco-Garcia, A., Moreno, J. M., Fernandez, C. & Baldy,
3559 V. (2009). "The relationship between terpenes and flammability of leaf litter." Forest Ecology and
3560 Management **257**(2): 471-482.
- 3561 Panzer, R. (2003). "Importance of in situ survival, recolonization, and habitat gaps in the postfire
3562 recovery of fire-sensitive prairie insect species." Natural Areas Journal **23**(1): 14-21.
- 3563 Schmitt, A., Schuster, M. & Barth, F. G. (1990). "Daily locomotor-activity patterns in 3 species of
3564 *Cupiennius* (Araneae, Ctenidae) - the males are the wandering spiders." Journal of Arachnology
3565 **18**(3): 249-255.
- 3566 Schmitz, H., Schmitz, A. & Bleckmann, H. (2000). "A new type of infrared organ in the Australian
3567 "fire-beetle" *Merimna atrata* (Coleoptera : Buprestidae)." Naturwissenschaften **87**(12): 542-545.
- 3568 Schutz, S., Weissbecker, B., Hummel, H. E., Apel, K. H., Schmitz, H. & Bleckmann, H. (1999). "Insect
3569 antenna as a smoke detector." Nature **398**(6725): 298-299.
- 3570 Skillings, J.H., & Mack G.A. (1981). On the use of a Friedman-type statistic in balanced and
3571 unbalanced block designs. Technometrics. **23**. pp171–177.
- 3572 Snoddy, E. L. & Tippins, H. H. (1968). "On ecology of a smoke fly *Microsania imperfecta*." Annals of
3573 the Entomological Society of America **61**(5): 1200-&.
- 3574 Stellwag, L. M. & Dodson, G. N. (2010). "Navigation by male crab spiders *Misumenoides formosipes*
3575 (Araneae: Thomisidae): Floral cues may aid in locating potential mates." Journal of Insect Behavior
3576 **23**(3): 226-235.
- 3577 Swengel, A. B. (2001). "A literature review of insect responses to fire, compared to other
3578 conservation managements of open habitat." Biodiversity and Conservation **10**(7): 1141-1169.

- 3579 Uetz, G. W. (1977). "Coexistence in a guild of wandering spiders." Journal of Animal Ecology **46**(2):
3580 531-541.
- 3581 Uetz, G. W., Halaj, J. & Cady, A. B. (1999). "Guild structure of spiders in major crops." Journal of
3582 Arachnology **27**(1): 270-280.
- 3583 Warren, S. D., Scifres, C. J. & Teel, P. D. (1987). "Response of grassland arthropods to burning- a
3584 review." Agriculture Ecosystems & Environment **19**(2): 105-130.
- 3585 Weyman, G. S. (1993). "A review of the possible causative factors and significance of ballooning in
3586 spiders." Ethology Ecology & Evolution **5**(3): 279-291.
- 3587 Weyman, G. S., Sunderland, K. D. & Jepson, P. C. (2002). "A review of the evolution and
3588 mechanisms of ballooning by spiders inhabiting arable farmland." Ethology Ecology & Evolution
3589 **14**(4): 307-326.
- 3590 Whelan, R.J., Rodgerson, L., Dickman, C.R. & Sutherland, E.F. (2002). Critical life cycles of plants
3591 and animals: Developing a process-based understanding of population changes in fire-prone
3592 landscapes. Flammable Australia: The fire regimes and biodiversity of a continent. J. W. Bradstock,
3593 JE; Gill, AM. Cambridge, UK, Cambridge University Press: 94-124.
- 3594 Wikars, L-O. (1992). "Skogsbränder och insekter. [forest fires and insects.]" Entomologisk
3595 Tidskrift **113**(4): 1-11.
- 3596 Wikars, L. O. (2002). "Dependence on fire in wood-living insects: An experiment with burned and
3597 unburned spruce and birch logs." Journal of Insect Conservation **6**(1): 1-12.
- 3598

CHAPTER SIX

Thesis Conclusion

3599
3600

3601 This thesis was dedicated to increasing knowledge of how spiders respond to fire, both at an
3602 individual and a community level. The fire ecology of spiders is a growing area of research. The
3603 role spiders play in the ecosystem, and their importance to ecosystem functionality is becoming
3604 increasingly acknowledged in the academic literature. The chapters in this thesis cover diverse
3605 elements of the fire ecology of spiders, which link together, building on the findings of previous
3606 studies and adding new and novel insights. The four empirical chapters cover aspects of spider
3607 community fire ecology with recommendations of management techniques, methodological
3608 suggestions for improving the use of spider data in ecological research and experimental analyses
3609 of behavioural responses by spiders to fire related stimuli.

3610 In Chapter Two, the first empirical chapter of this thesis, we investigated the effect of burning on
3611 the taxonomic diversity and composition of spiders in fragmented patches of *Eucalyptus*
3612 *cneorifolia* vegetation. We showed that the composition and diversity of spider communities were
3613 significantly affected by fire and these findings were consistent with those of previous studies
3614 (Moretti et al., 2002; Koponen, 2005; Langlands et al., 2006; Pompozzi et al., 2011 and Podgaiski et
3615 al., 2013). We extended these findings and introduced novel research by including analyses on the
3616 effect of burn temperature, pre-burn vegetation treatment and post-burn changes in habitat
3617 structure on spider communities. The inclusion of habitat data in our analyses allowed us to show
3618 how spider communities in the post-burn ecosystem change with the changing structural
3619 complexity of vegetation communities. In doing so this study has highlighted the value of a multi
3620 taxa approach, which includes information on the nature and strength of responses from other
3621 groups, such as vegetation communities, in order to better understand the responses of a target
3622 group. By gaining accurate readings of burn temperature we were able to directly compare the
3623 effect it had on spider communities. This was interesting ecologically, but also allowed us to be
3624 able to advise decisions on the optimal methods for burning in order to conserve, or limit harm to
3625 the spider community. We showed how burn temperature significantly affected spider community
3626 composition. Burns of a high temperature, of above 450 °C, were associated with the greatest
3627 level of alteration to spider communities. These hot burns were also associated with the

3628 dominance of an exotic spider *Ostearius melanopygius* of the Linyphiidae. This finding supports
3629 those of Malumbres-Olarte et al., 2013 who recorded the association of an exotic Linyphiidae with
3630 burning in New Zealand. Linyphiidae are frequent ballooning, and are therefore able to travel large
3631 distances and colonise new habitat. *Ostearius melanopygius* is associated with disturbed habitat
3632 and bare ground, habitat qualities that characterise the high temperature burn plots in the initial
3633 year following burning. We also showed how some spiders were associated with unburnt habitat
3634 and increasing litter depth such as a gnaphosid spider that declined in abundance in burnt plots.
3635 This finding supports that of Buddle et al., (2000), who similarly recorded a decline in the
3636 abundance of a gnaphosid spider following burning. These findings are important and provide
3637 suggestions for informing management decisions on how to best conduct burns of fragmented,
3638 remnant vegetation. As a result we recommend that where burning of such vegetation is to be
3639 conducted, burns should be of a low intensity, and thus result in a patchy, heterogeneous post-
3640 burn environment with remnant standing vegetation and coarse woody debris. We investigated
3641 the effect of pre-burn vegetation treatments; coppicing vegetation prior to burning and burning of
3642 un-manipulated vegetation, on spider communities. Our findings indicate that that coppicing of
3643 vegetation prior to burning is detrimental to the conservation of spiders and therefore should not
3644 be conducted.

3645 In this study we showed how all fires are not equal and that the response of organisms to burning
3646 can vary distinctly with temperature, with burn treatment and depend on the amount of
3647 vegetation and litter in the post-burn ecosystem (for both of which burn temperature and
3648 treatment are significant factors). This highlights the importance of considering the effects of fire-
3649 related variables, such as temperature, when making predictions on how a fire may effect a
3650 community and when assessing, and comparing analyses of data gathered from different fires.

3651 The methodology developed in Chapter Two was a controlled, replicated design, with pre-burn
3652 spider data, accurate readings of burn temperatures and post-burn surveys of habitat variables
3653 which is rare in fire ecology studies. Prior to burning, all sites were matched for grazing, area,
3654 historic land use and vegetation type. This combination of qualities is rare in invertebrate fire
3655 ecology, where due to the costs and logistics of conducting multiple burns, studies are often based
3656 on smaller scale experimental burns with few replicas, on chronosequence studies comparing sites

3657 with different historical times since burning, or on single wild-fire events. In these cases it is not
3658 possible to control for factors that may affect community response to fire, such as the area of the
3659 site, the type of vegetation, or the pre-burn disturbance history. Whelan (2002) highlighted the
3660 need for increased, empirical research on the effects of fire on invertebrate communities and
3661 discussed the lack of an empirical approach in many invertebrate studies to date.

3662 The use and interpretation of spider community data in fire ecology is currently associated with a
3663 range of taxonomic and methodological limitations, which have necessitated researchers to use
3664 alternatives to species for categorising spider communities. The most common alternatives are
3665 family level taxonomic classifications, morphospecies and guilds. Guilds can offer additional
3666 functional information compared to a purely taxonomic approach, allowing interpretation of how
3667 environmental variables associated with burning affect functionality in the post-burn ecosystem.
3668 In Chapter Three we showed how the RGS, a novel morphological guild system, could be used to
3669 categorise the spider community, thus creating a replicable, quantifiable system based on
3670 measurable morphological and developmental traits. The RGS is a complete guild system that
3671 combines the use of two complimentary functional techniques; a guild approach, where spider
3672 communities are categorised into discrete guilds based upon their function and a trait based
3673 approach in which individual traits are analysed to assess their correlation with environmental
3674 variables. Ecological studies of spiders conducted in areas where there are a large number of
3675 unidentified species, such as in Australia, are subject to the same taxonomic limitations. These
3676 limitations mean that species identification is often not possible and therefore any biological
3677 information that may be gleaned from species data is not available to researchers. The use of
3678 higher taxonomic surrogacy for species identification and for replacing species information used to
3679 assign guilds and traits, is therefore common. As discussed in Chapters Three and Four the use of
3680 information from higher level classifications is associated with a series of limitations, both to the
3681 accuracy and resolution of the data and also the inter study comparability of results. We showed
3682 how by categorising spiders into guilds based upon measurable morphological traits we could
3683 bypass the use of taxonomy, and its associated limitations. The benefits associated with this are
3684 multiple; the RGS is replicable and quantifiable, therefore is a standardised, comparable system,
3685 which defines spiders in to guilds based upon a set of defined, measurable morphological traits.
3686 Guilds are therefore defined based on function as defined by spider morphology and not on a

3687 researcher's interpretation of the function of a large group. Thus much of the ambiguity in the
3688 decisions made by researchers in how to assign spider guilds, how many guilds to use and where
3689 to make the cut off between guilds is removed. Where there is variation in the limits used to
3690 categorise spiders into guilds and where the groupings are, in some cases, arbitrary, there is a risk
3691 that the patterns being detected are a result of the decision making process, rather than reflecting
3692 actual patterns in the spider community. By bypassing the need for taxonomy and by grouping
3693 guilds based upon scores from a set of measurable, morphological traits the RGS removes much of
3694 this ambiguity. This means the RGS may be used by different researchers to enable direct
3695 comparisons of different ecosystems. It also means that researchers can bypass the need to
3696 identify the spider community taxonomically prior to guild groupings, therefore saving time. The
3697 use of traits to investigate spider community response to fire has been investigated by Langlands
3698 et al. (2011), Podgaiski et al. (2013) and Malumbres-Olarte et al. (2014), our findings from this
3699 Chapter continue on from the findings of these studies and offers a non-taxonomic alternative.

3700 In our analyses in Chapter Three we found RGS guilds to be sensitive to burning. Guild community
3701 composition and diversity were affected by burn treatment, time since burn and mean burn
3702 temperature. This finding supports those of other studies that have recorded a change in the
3703 functional composition of spider communities following burning (Buddle et al., 2000; Moretti et
3704 al., 2002; Koponen, 2005; Podgaiski et al., 2013). Fourth corner analyses revealed significant
3705 positive correlations between eye size and time since burn and negative correlations between the
3706 presence of false tufts and mean burn temperature. These traits were not found to be associated
3707 with burning by Langlands et al. 2011, by Podgaiski et al., 2014, or by Malumbres-Olarte et al.,
3708 2013. However, of these three papers, which have used a trait based approach, the only
3709 duplicated finding was the positive link between body size and fire recorded by Malumbres-Olarte
3710 et al., 2013 and Langlands et al., 2011. This lack of consensus might indicate that spider traits are
3711 perhaps not good factors for detecting change following burning, that the traits selected are too
3712 variable and interacting making it difficult to distinguish the role of individual traits in shaping the
3713 distribution of spiders, or it may be a result of limitations in the methods of categorisation and
3714 analysis. We have already discussed the limitations of assigning traits based upon inferences made
3715 using higher taxonomic classifications. Additional factors that may have influenced the lack of
3716 consensus in the findings could be based upon the methods used to analyse the data. Adjusting

3717 the data to correct for multiple comparisons and control for the Type One error is a contentious
3718 issue. Moran (2003) argued against using adjustments for multiple comparisons. This approach
3719 was followed by Langlands et al., 2011 in their study investigating the link between spider
3720 morphological traits and burning, where they did not adjust data for multiple comparisons when
3721 running fourth corner analyses. Garcia (2004), however argued for the importance of adjusting for
3722 multiple comparisons in order to control the Type One error rate, but favoured using less
3723 conservative approaches, such as the “fdr” (Benjamini & Hochberg, 1995). This was the initial
3724 approach taken in this study. Dray (2013) recommended using a high number of permutations
3725 when running fourth corner analyses in order to maintain sufficient statistical power on data that
3726 had been adjusted for multiple comparisons. The data used in this study were large and complex,
3727 with a high number of individual guilds and traits, the combination of this and computers with
3728 insufficient memory meant that we had to use less than the recommended number of
3729 permutations, thus reducing statistical power. When data were adjusted for multiple comparisons
3730 we failed to detect any significant relationships between traits and environmental variables. When
3731 the adjustment was removed we did detect significant findings. The lack of consensus between
3732 the study by Langlands et al., 2011 and this study might be an artefact from an increased Type One
3733 error rate, or as a result of insufficient statistical power due to too few permutations. In this study
3734 we used n=999 permutations; Langlands et al. (2011) used n=9999 and Dray (2013) recommended
3735 n=49999. This requires further research, using adjusted data and the recommended permutations.
3736 To be a useful analytical technique of invertebrate data, the fourth corner technique needs to be
3737 able to cope with the large, complex data sets, such as are gained from surveys of invertebrates.
3738 There is a need for further research into the interaction of spider guilds, traits and environmental
3739 variables and this will improve the understanding of the effect of fire on spider communities. This
3740 should include the use of trait based approaches, such as the fourth corner technique, but there is
3741 also a need for alternative approaches, such as a general linear mixed model approach (Jamil et
3742 al., 2013), which will allow complex invertebrate datasets to be more accurately analysed.

3743 Whilst bypassing taxonomy in order to assign guilds is associated with benefits, it also presents
3744 some challenges and limitations. Essentially, during taxonomic classification a set of morphological
3745 traits and characteristics are grouped and these groupings are used in order to classify an
3746 individual to a species. The conventions on which set of traits and characteristics combine to

3747 define each species are well defined and have been subject to much research. The RGS removes
3748 this set of conventions and attempts to classify spiders based on a whole new, functional
3749 viewpoint. The removal of taxonomic groupings means that the boundaries defining one group of
3750 specimens from another and the way groups of traits relate to those groups are removed.
3751 Therefore we recommend further research is conducted to investigate which traits are used and
3752 to determine where best to meaningfully draw the boundaries on classifications within a trait. We
3753 have shown that the RGS may be used to assess community change following burning, however it
3754 requires further testing in a range of ecosystems to a number of disturbances, to assess its
3755 suitability as an alternative to morphospecies.

3756 Our findings from Chapter Four continue from the findings of Chapter Three and support the use
3757 of the RGS as an alternative to species classification. We revealed similarities in the responses of
3758 the composition and diversity of RGS guilds and morphospecies to burning and to the key variables
3759 of mean burn temperature, burn treatment and time since burn. In Chapter Four we illustrated
3760 how the use of common spider community categorisation methods, family, morphospecies and
3761 guild, affect the outcomes of analyses of our data assessing how composition and diversity of
3762 communities change following burning. We showed that categorisation method significantly
3763 affected the outcome of interpretations of spider community data. Additionally we illustrated how
3764 the removal of immature specimens from the RGS dataset, as is required for species or
3765 morphospecies data, affected the outcome of analyses of spider data. This is an important finding.
3766 Species identification is often seen as the ideal in ecological studies. However, even in a known
3767 ecosystem, where 100% of the species are identifiable, only a proportion will be included in
3768 analyses. Where mature and immature specimens have different habitat requirements, as is the
3769 case with some spiders, and where habitat management decisions are based upon the outcomes
3770 of ecological surveys, it is essential that those surveys do not under-represent a sector of the
3771 community. The findings of this chapter supported those of Timms et al. (2013) that the
3772 significance of treatment effects on spiders were stronger for classifications that had a higher
3773 community resolution (i.e. species and morphospecies) as compared to those that had a lower
3774 resolution (i.e. family), and those of Cardoso et al., (2004), that spider families are inappropriate
3775 surrogates for species.

3776 In this thesis we demonstrated how spider communities from native vegetation fragments on
3777 Kangaroo Island showed a clear sensitivity to fire or to smoke, both at a community level where
3778 we recorded significant changes to the structure and diversity of spider communities following
3779 burning, and at the individual level where spiders showed significantly increased rates of
3780 movement in response to smoke. Our findings of increased movement rates by spiders and of an
3781 instigation in ballooning behaviour on exposure to smoke, are significant and novel and suggest a
3782 potential mechanism for the emigration of spiders away from fire, recorded by Brennan et al.,
3783 2011. Further research will improve our understanding on how individual spiders respond to
3784 smoke. Recommendations for such research include empirical studies researching emigration by
3785 spiders from fire and the reaction of spiders to heat and a combination of heat and smoke.

3786

3787 **References**

- 3788 Benjamini, Y., and Hochberg, Y. (1995). Controlling the false discovery rate: a practical and
3789 powerful approach to multiple testing. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society Series B* 57, 289–300
- 3790 Brennan, Karl E. C., Moir, Melinda L. & Wittkuhn, Roy S. (2011). "Fire refugia: The mechanism
3791 governing animal survivorship within a highly flammable plant." *Austral Ecology* 36(2): 131-141.
- 3792 Buddle, C. M., Spence, J. R. & Langor, D. W. (2000). "Succession of boreal forest spider
3793 assemblages following wildfire and harvesting." *Ecography* 23(4): 4
- 3794 Cardoso, P., Silva, I., de Oliveira, N. G. & Serrano, A. R. M. (2004). "Higher taxa surrogates of spider
3795 (Araneae) diversity and their efficiency in conservation." *Biological Conservation* 117(4): 453-45
- 3796 Dray, S., Choler, P., Doledec, S., Peres-Neto, P.R., Thuiller, W., Pavoine, S. and ter Braak, C.J.F.
3797 (2013) Combining the fourth-corner and the RLQ methods for assessing trait responses to
3798 environmental variation. *Ecology*, in press.
- 3799 Garcia, L.V. (2004). Escaping the Bonferroni iron claw in ecological studies. *Oikos*. 105 (3).pp 657-
3800 663
- 3801 Jamil, T., Ozinga, W.A., Kleyer, M. & ter Braak, C.J.F. (2012). Selecting traits that explain species-
3802 environment relationships: a generalized linear mixed model approach. *J. Veg. Sci.*, 24 (2012), pp.
3803 988–1000
- 3804 Koponen, S. (2005). "Early succession of a boreal spider community after forest fire." *Journal of*
3805 *Arachnology* 33(2): 230-235.
- 3806 Langlands, P. R., Brennan, K. E. C. & Pearson, D. J. (2006). "Spiders, spinifex, rainfall and fire: Long-
3807 term changes in an arid spider assemblage." *Journal of Arid Environments* 67(1): 36-59.
- 3808 Langlands, Peter R., Brennan, Karl E. C., Framenau, Volker W. & Main, Barbara Y. (2011).
3809 "Predicting the post-fire responses of animal assemblages: Testing a trait-based approach using
3810 spiders." *Journal of Animal Ecology* 80(3): 558-568.

- 3811 Malumbres-Olarte, J., Barratt, B. I. P., Vink, C. J., Paterson, A. M., Cruickshank, R. H., Ferguson, C.
3812 M. & Barton, D. M. (2013). "Habitat specificity, dispersal and burning season: Recovery indicators
3813 in New Zealand native grassland communities." Biological Conservation **160**: 140-149.
- 3814 Moran, M.D. (2003) Arguments for rejecting the sequential Bonferroni in ecological studies. *Oikos*,
3815 100, 403–405
- 3816 Moretti, M., Conedera, M., Duelli, P. & Edwards, P. J. (2002). "The effects of wildfire on ground-
3817 active spiders in deciduous forests on the Swiss southern slope of the Alps." Journal of Applied
3818 Ecology **39**(2): 321-336.
- 3819 Podgaiski, L.R., Joner, F., Lavorel, S., Moretti, M., Ibanez, S., Mendonca, M. de S., Jr. & Pillar, V.D.
3820 (2013). "Spider trait assembly patterns and resilience under fire-induced vegetation change in
3821 south Brazilian grasslands." Plos One **8**(3).
- 3822 Pompozzi, G. A., Tizon, F. R. & Pelaez, D. V. (2011). "Effects of different frequencies of fire on an
3823 epigeal spider community in Southern Caldenal, Argentina." Zoological Studies **50**(6): 718-724.
- 3824 Timms, Laura L., Bowden, Joseph J., Summerville, Keith S. & Buddle, Chris M. (2013). "Does
3825 species-level resolution matter? Taxonomic sufficiency in terrestrial arthropod biodiversity
3826 studies." *Insect Conservation and Diversity* **6**(4): 453-462.
- 3827 Whelan, R.J., L. Rodgerson, C.R. Dickman, and E.F. Sutherland (2002). Critical life processes of
3828 plants and animals: Developing a process-based understanding of population changes in fire-prone
3829 landscapes. Flammable Australia: The fire regimes and biodiversity of a continent. United
3830 Kingdom, Cambridge University Press: . 1st Ed. pp.94-124.

3831

3832

3833

Appendix

3834 *Chapter Two*

3835 Table A1: A list of Families, abbreviations for family name, the collection method used to collect
 3836 the family, morphospecies attached to those families (where one exists) and the sex of the
 3837 morphospecies.

Family	Abbreviation	Collection Method	Morphospecies	Sex
Amaurobiidae	Amaurobiid	Pitfall / Sweep	A1	
Araneidae	Araneid	Pitfall / Sweep	Ar2	Male
			Ar12	Female
			Ar13	Female
xClubionidae Clubioninae	ClubClub	Pitfall		
Clubionidae Eutichurinae	ClubEut	Sweep		
Corinnidae	Corinnid	Pitfall / Sweep	Co1	Female
			Co3	Male
			Co5	Female
Desidae	Desid	Pitfall / Sweep	De2	Female
Dictynidae	Dictyni	Pitfall / Sweep		
Gallienellidae	Gallien	Pitfall		
Gnaphosidae Drassodinae	GnaphDras	Pitfall / Sweep	G1	Female
			G2	Male
			G3	Male
			G5	Male
			G6	Female
			G7	Male
			G8	Male
			G9	Female
			G10	Male
			G11	Female
			G13	Female

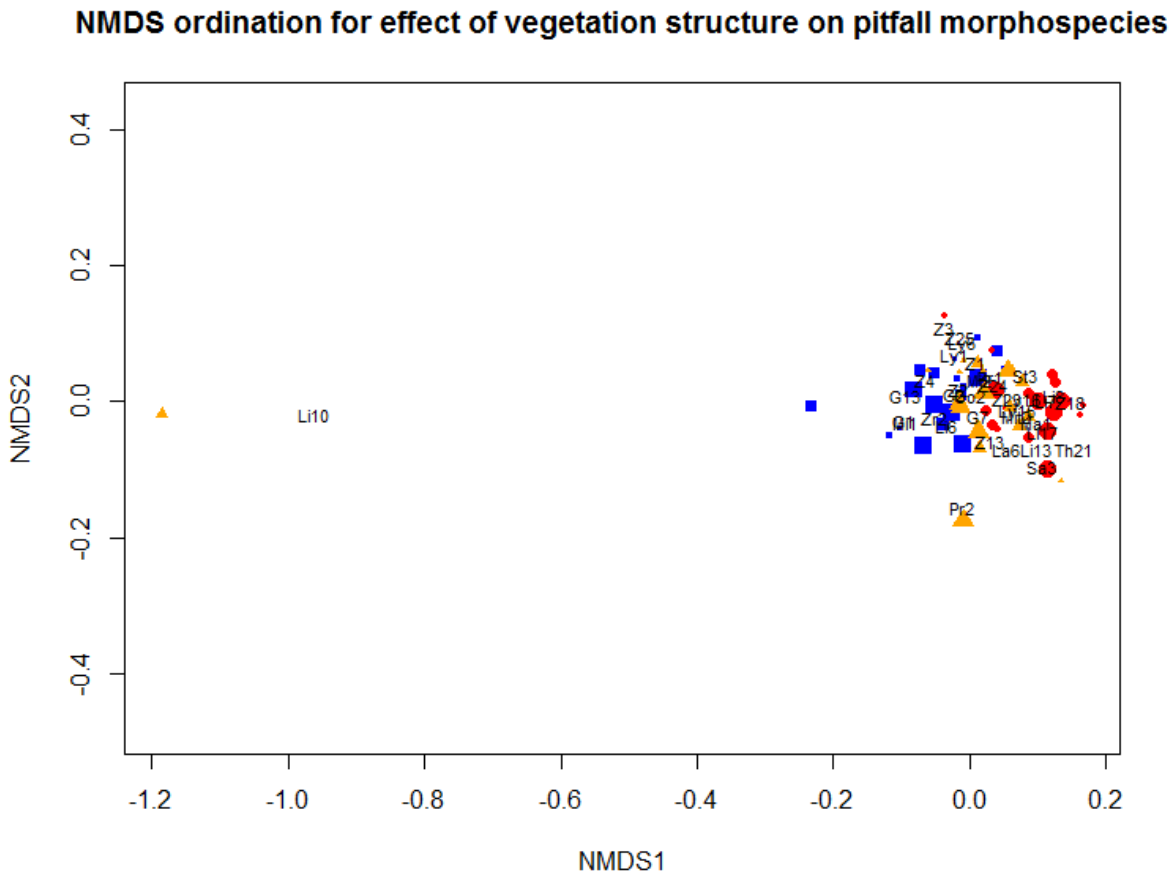
Family	Abbreviation	Collection Method	Morphospecies	Sex
			G26	Female
			G27	Male
			G28	Female
			G30	Female
			G31	Male
			G32	Male
			G33	Female
			G34	Female
			G35	Female
			G36	Male
Gnaphosidae Hemicloeinae	GnaphHemi	Pitfall	G21	Male
Gnaphosidae Laroniinae	GnaphLa	Pitfall	G19	Female
Hahniidae	Hahn	Pitfall	Ha1	Female
			Ha2	Female
			Ha3	Male
			Ha4	Female
Hersiliidae	Hersiliid	Sweep		
Idiopidae	Idiop	Pitfall	Id1	Male
Lamponidae Centrothelinae	LampCentro	Pitfall		
Lamponidae Lamponinae	Lamplamp	Pitfall	La1	Male
			La2	Male
			La3	Male
			La4	Female
			La5	Male
			La6	Male
			La7	Male
			La8	Male
Linyphiidae	Liny	Pitfall / Sweep	Li5	Male

Family	Abbreviation	Collection Method	Morphospecies	Sex
			Li6	Female
			Li7	Female
			Li8	Male
			Li10	Male
			Li13	Female
			Li14	Female
			Li17	Male
Liocranidae	Liocran	Pitfall		
Lycosidae	Lycos	Pitfall / Sweep	Ly1	Female
			Ly2	Female
			Ly4	Female
			Ly5	Female
			Ly6	Male
			Ly9	Female
			Ly10	Female
			Ly13	Male
			Ly14	Female
			Ly15	Female
			Ly16	Female
			Ly18	Male
			Ly20	Female
			Ly22	Male
Micropholcommatidae	Microphol	Pitfall	Mi1	Female
			Mi2	Male
			Mi3	Female
			Mi4	Male
Mimetidae	Mimetidae	Sweep		
Miturgidae	Miturgid	Pitfall	Mit1	Male
			Mit2	Male
			Mit4	Female
			Mit5	Female
Mysmenidae	Mys	Pitfall	My2	Male

Family	Abbreviation	Collection Method	Morphospecies	Sex
			My3	Male
Nemesiidae	NemAna	Pitfall	N1	Male
Oonopidae Gamasinidae	OonoGamas	Pitfall	Oo1	Male
			Oo2	Male
			Oo3	Female
			Oo4	Female
			Oo5	Male
			Oo6	Female
Oonopidae Oonopinae		Pitfall		
Oxyopidae	Oxyopid	Sweep		
Pholcidae	Pholcid	Pitfall		
Prodidomidae	ProdMol	Pitfall	Pr1	Male
			Pr2	Female
			Pr3	Male
			Pr4	Female
			Pr5	Female
Salticidae	Salt	Pitfall / Sweep	Sa2	Male
			Sa3	Male
			Sa12	Female
Segestriidae	Segest	Pitfall		
Sparassidae	Sparass	Pitfall / Sweep		
Stiphidiidae	Stiphidiid	Pitfall / Sweep	St3	Male
			St4	Female
			St5	Female
Symphytognathidae	Symphytognathid	Sweep		
Tetragnathidae	Tetragnath	Sweep		
Theridiidae	Therid	Pitfall / Sweep	Th1	Male
			Th3	Female
			Th5	Male
			Th20	Female

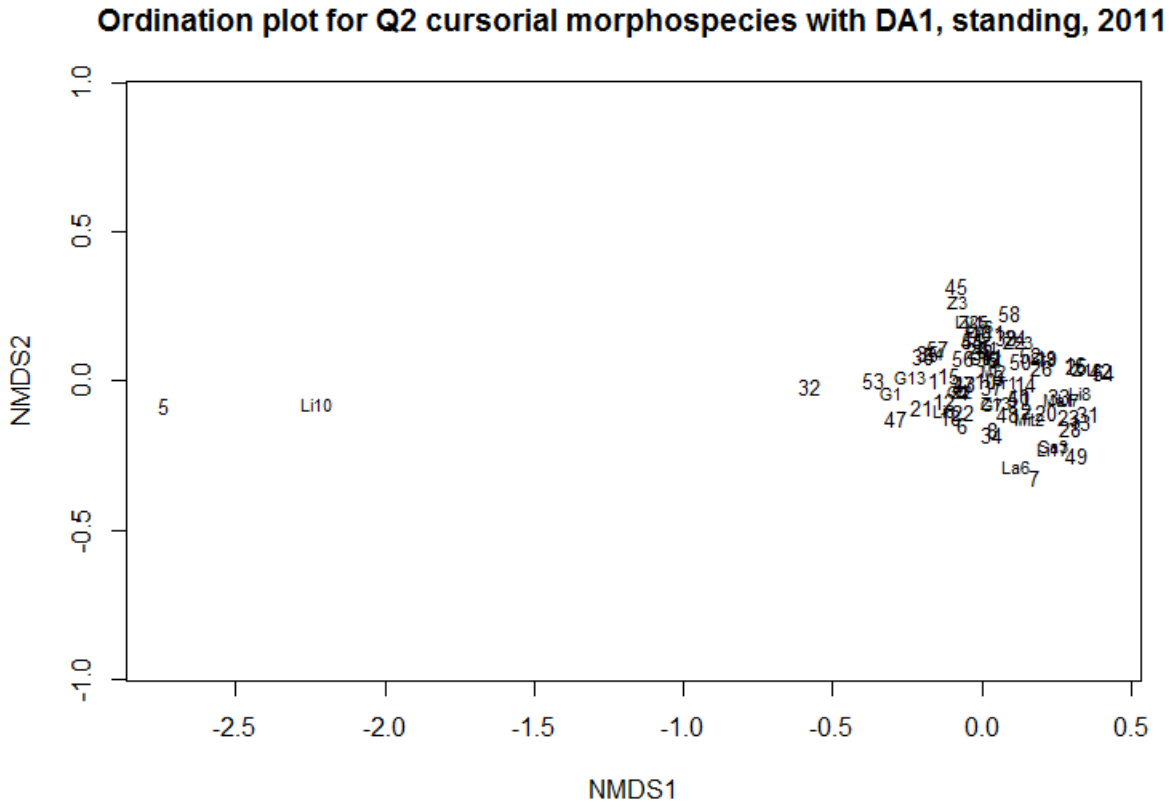
Family	Abbreviation	Collection Method	Morphospecies	Sex
			Th21	Female
Theridiidae Hadrotarsinae	TheridHadro	Pitfall	Th22	Male
Thomisidae	Thom	Pitfall / Sweep	Tho	Female
			Tho5	Male
Toxopidae		Sweep		
Zodariidae	Zodariid	Pitfall / Sweep	Z1	Male
			Z2	Male
			Z3	Female
			Z4	Male
			Z6	Male
			Z8	Female
			Z10	Female
			Z12	Male
			Z13	Male
			Z14	Female
			Z15	Male
			Z16	Male
			Z18	Male
			Z19	Male
			Z20	Male
			Z23	Female
			Z24	Female
			Z25	Male
			Z27	Male
Zoridae	Zori	Pitfall	Zr2	Female
			Zr3	Female
			Zr4	Female
			Zr7	Female
			Zr8	Male
			Zr13	Male

3839 Figure A1: NMDS plot of cursorial spider data from Chapter Two, showing skewed distribution with
3840 plot DA1, standing plot, survey year 2011 included.



3841
3842
3843
3844
3845
3846

3847 Figure A2: NMDS ordination from pitfall trapped surveys of the vegetation survey years with plot
3848 DA1, standing plot, survey year 2011 included.



3849

3850

3851 *Chapter Three*

3852 Table A2: Spider RGS guilds with corresponding traits. Table Q in Fourth corner analysis.

3853 Abbreviations used in the maturity columns denote; m- mature, nm- immature and abbreviations
 3854 used in the tuft column denote; t- tuft, ft- false tuft, n-no tufts.

Guild	maturity	cara	3rd.claw	tuft	acc.hair	crib	comb	eye	scutes	scop	leg
A10	nm	10	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
A10m	M	10	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
A15	nm	15	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
A15m	m	15	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
A20	nm	20	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
A20m	m	20	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
A25	nm	25	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
B10	nm	10	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
B15	nm	15	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
B15m	m	15	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
B20	nm	20	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
B20m	m	20	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
B25	nm	25	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
B25m	m	25	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
B30	nm	30	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
B30m	m	30	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
B35m	m	35	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
B40m	m	40	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
C15	nm	15	n	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	y	y	1
D15m	m	15	n	ft	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
E10	nm	10	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
E15	nm	15	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
E20	nm	20	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
E5	nm	5	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
F15	nm	15	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
F20	nm	20	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
F80m	m	80	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
G10	nm	10	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
G15	nm	15	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
G20	nm	20	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
G25	nm	25	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
G30	nm	30	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
G30m	m	30	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
G35	nm	35	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1

Guild	maturity	cara	3rd.claw	tuft	acc.hair	crib	comb	eye	scutes	scop	leg
G35m	m	35	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
G55m	m	55	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
H40	nm	40	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	y	1
H50	nm	50	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	y	1
H70	nm	70	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	y	1
H80	nm	80	y	n	n	n	n	>0.5	n	y	1
I20	nm	20	y	n	n	y	n	<0.5	n	n	1
I25	nm	25	y	n	n	y	n	<0.5	n	n	1
I25m	m	25	y	n	n	y	n	<0.5	n	n	1
I30m	m	30	y	n	n	y	n	<0.5	n	n	1
J10	nm	10	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	y	n	1
J10m	m	10	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	y	n	1
J15m	m	15	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	y	n	1
J5	nm	5	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	y	n	1
J5m	m	5	n	n	n	n	n	<0.5	y	n	1
K15	nm	15	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
K15m	m	15	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
K20	nm	20	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
K20m	m	20	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
K25	nm	25	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
K30	nm	30	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
K30m	m	30	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
K35m	m	35	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
K40m	m	40	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
K50	nm	50	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
K80m	m	80	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
M30m	m	30	n	t	n	n	n	<0.5	y	y	1
N10	nm	10	n	t	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
N10m	m	10	n	t	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
N15	nm	15	n	t	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
N20	nm	20	n	t	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
N20m	m	20	n	t	n	n	n	>0.5	n	n	1
O10	nm	10	y	ft	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P10	nm	10	y	n	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P10m	m	10	y	n	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P15	nm	15	y	n	n	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P20	nm	20	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P20m	m	20	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P25	nm	25	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P25m	m	25	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P30m	m	30	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P40	nm	40	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1

Guild	maturity	cara	3rd.claw	tuft	acc.hair	crib	comb	eye	scutes	scop	leg
P40m	m	40	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P45m	m	45	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P5	nm	5	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
P5m	m	5	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	n	1
Q30	nm	30	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
Q35	nm	35	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	n	y	1
S5m	m	5	y	n	N	n	n	<0.5	y	n	1
W20m	m	20	y	n	Y	n	n	<0.5	n	n	2
X10	nm	10	y	n	Y	n	y	<0.5	n	n	2
Y20m	m	20	y	n	Y	n	y	<0.5	y	n	2
Y5	nm	5	y	n	Y	n	y	<0.5	y	n	2
Y5m	m	5	y	n	Y	n	y	<0.5	y	n	2

3855

3856 Table A3: Table R, showing environmental variables by site. Time since burn is in months and
3857 temp refers to the mean temperature of the burn in °C.

3858

site	treatment	burnt	time	temp
AMD	control	unburnt	6	30.5
AMD	standing	burnt	6	219.8
CAMD	coppiced	burnt	6	338
DA1	control	unburnt	6	27.2
DA1	coppiced	burnt	6	381.6
DA1	standing	burnt	6	280
RA2	control	unburnt	6	44.4
RA2	coppiced	burnt	6	442.2
RA2	standing	burnt	6	64.5
RLCL	control	unburnt	6	20.7
RLCL	coppiced	burnt	6	377.6
RLCL	standing	burnt	6	179.5
RS1	control	unburnt	6	48.5
RS1	coppiced	burnt	6	353
RS1	standing	burnt	6	291.2
WR2	control	unburnt	6	31.1
WR2	standing	burnt	6	57.9

site	treatment	burnt	time	temp
WR2	coppiced	burnt	6	177.8
AMD	control	unburnt	18	30.5
AMD	standing	burnt	18	219.8
AMD	coppiced	burnt	18	338
DA1	control	unburnt	18	27.2
DA1	coppiced	burnt	18	381.6
DA1	standing	burnt	18	280
RA2	control	unburnt	18	44.4
RA2	coppiced	burnt	18	442.2
RA2	standing	burnt	18	64.5
RLCL	control	unburnt	18	20.7
RLCL	coppiced	burnt	18	377.6
RLCL	standing	burnt	18	179.5
RS1	control	unburnt	18	48.5
RS1	coppiced	burnt	18	353
RS1	standing	burnt	18	291.2
WR2	control	unburnt	18	31.1
WR2	standing	burnt	18	57.9
WR2	coppiced	burnt	18	177.8
AMD	control	unburnt	30	30.5
AMD	standing	burnt	30	219.8
AMD	coppiced	burnt	30	338
DA1	control	unburnt	30	27.2
DA1	coppiced	burnt	30	381.6
DA1	standing	burnt	30	280
RA2	control	unburnt	30	44.4
RA2	coppiced	burnt	30	442.2
RA2	standing	burnt	30	64.5
RLCL	control	unburnt	30	20.7
RLCL	coppiced	burnt	30	377.6
RLCL	standing	burnt	30	179.5
RS1	control	unburnt	30	48.5
RS1	standing	burnt	30	291.2

site	treatment	burnt	time	temp
WR2	control	unburnt	30	31.1
WR2	standing	burnt	30	57.9
WR2	coppiced	burnt	30	177.8

3859

3860

3861 Table A4: Table L for the RGS, showing guilds by sites. This is a very large data set, therefore for the
 3862 purposes of this appendix it has been abbreviated by removing the data for the inner 78 guilds.

site	A10	A10m	A15	A15m	A20	...	W20m	X10	Y20m	Y5	Y5m
AMD	1	3	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	1	3
AMD	0	1	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
AMD	0	0	0	1	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
DA1	0	1	1	1	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
DA1	0	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
DA1	1	0	1	0	0	...	0	1	0	0	0
RA2	0	3	1	1	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RA2	0	0	2	0	1	...	0	0	0	0	0
RA2	0	1	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RLCL	0	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RLCL	0	0	1	0	0	...	0	1	0	0	0
RLCL	0	0	2	0	0	...	0	1	0	0	0
RS1	1	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	1	0	0
RS1	1	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	3	0	0

site	A10	A10m	A15	A15m	A20	...	W20m	X10	Y20m	Y5	Y5m
RS1	0	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
WR2	0	1	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
WR2	0	0	0	1	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
WR2	2	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
AMD	5	1	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
AMD	2	0	2	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	1
AMD	1	0	1	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
DA1	1	0	1	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	1
DA1	0	0	1	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
DA1	0	0	1	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RA2	0	1	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RA2	0	0	1	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RA2	0	0	2	0	0	...	0	1	0	0	0
RLCL	2	1	0	0	1	...	0	0	0	0	0
RLCL	5	0	6	2	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RLCL	4	0	2	0	0	...	0	1	0	0	0
RS1	0	0	0	0	0	...	1	0	0	0	0
RS1	0	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RS1	1	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
WR2	0	1	0	2	0	...	0	0	0	0	0

site	A10	A10m	A15	A15m	A20	...	W20m	X10	Y20m	Y5	Y5m
WR2	3	1	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
WR2	0	0	1	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
AMD	2	0	1	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
AMD	0	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
AMD	0	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
DA1	0	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
DA1	2	0	2	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
DA1	2	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RA2	1	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RA2	1	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RA2	8	0	2	0	0	...	0	0	0	1	0
RLCL	0	0	1	0	0	...	1	0	0	0	0
RLCL	1	0	2	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RLCL	1	0	1	0	1	...	0	0	0	0	0
RS1	0	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RS1	0	0	1	2	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
RS1	0	0	0	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
WR2	0	0	0	2	0	...	0	1	0	0	0
WR2	0	1	1	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0
WR2	0	0	1	0	0	...	0	0	0	0	0

3863 Chapter Five

3864

3865 Table A5: A list of spider families, their abundances, and guild used in the smoking spider
3866 experiments of Chapter Five. Guilds were assigned based on the system of Uetz, 1977.

3867

Family	Abundance	Guild
Araneidae	13	Web
Araneidae (<i>Phonognatha graeffei</i>)	3	Web
Clubionidae	3	Free running
Corinnidae	2	Free running
Desidae	9	Free running
Gnaphoside	1	Free running
Lamponidae	1	Free running
Linyphiidae	1	Web
Lycosidae	6	Free running
Oxyopidae	4	Free running
Pholidae	3	Web
Salticidae	12	Free running
Sparrassidae	1	Free running
Tetragnathidae	4	Web
Theridiidae	15	Web
Thomisiidae	1	Free running
unknown	1	Free running

3868